

July 18, 1920 - First Sunday [Page 1]

At last the hour has come. Goodbyes are said. The train number 3 Rock Island bears us away from home and dear ones and we are really off on the Great Trip across land and sea to lands new and strange tho far older than these we know and leave.

For months we have thought about it, planned affairs which are left at home and affairs to take along. The grips are full - socks, pajamas, suits for cold weather and suits for warm weather, pills, bandages and powders for an emergency, compass, maps, charts, passports, permits to leave and permits to arrive, nothing we hope has been overlooked. Plenty of good American money and credit is provided. So here we go happily, hopefully on our way, Westward Ho. [H. J.] Harnly and I to meet our fellow travelers, [J. H. B.] Williams and Betts in San Francisco.

July 19 [Page 2]

A ride through the desert land of New Mexico.

Not extremely warm but landscape monotonous an occasional village keeps up the chain of connection with the civilization of Great America.

Came to El Paso on the Mexican Border line in the afternoon. Beheld the hills in Mexico beyond the U.S. lines.

Met an interesting Jap returning from a four months visit of Mexico. Resides near Long Beach, California. Bought 50,000 acres of Mexican farm land. Expect to colonize in Mexico. California gives no welcome to Japs. Jap too smart for Yankee. Yankee makes him move on. Mexico gives him welcome. A future problem for USA.

July 20 [Page 3]

A good night's sleep opens sleepy eyes to the most barren plains of America. On, on we rush, at last into the Imperial Valley of California. The land below sea level. Hot is a mild term to express it. It all but boils. But water makes the earth unbuckle her most wonderful store of food possibilities and alfalfa grows ten heavy crops a year and about all the rest of human food crops are grown here gorgeously.

Land in Los Angeles on time, 5:30 PM.

Spend the night with dear old friend S. J. Miller and family. Hearts are warmed by renewed friendships.

July 21 [Page 4]

By bus travel over thrilling mountain roads I travel to Lindsay, California, from 9:30 to 7:30, a delightful trip. Ira [Yoder, brother] meets me and soon lands me in the cozy home by the Tin Lizzie way. Visit delightful.

July 22

A good night's sleep drives dull care away, and the aches of the bus trip are driven into the unknown.

A drive over the ranch introduces us to California farming. Dinner at Henry Stutzman's is refreshing. A call at M. S. Frantz's home, and then to J. W. Mishlers, then to Isaac Brubakers strengthens friendship ties. At 9:30 we board the S.P. [Southern Pacific] for San Francisco. A group of dear former McPherson [Kansas hometown] folks come to the train to say goodbye. Soon we sleep undisturbed in the fine bed of a S.P. Pullman.

July 23 [Page 5, unnumbered]

Arrive at 7:30 at 16th station Oakland where we are greeted by the happy beaming face of Rev. Andrew Blickenstaff. Also with him Bro David Betts of Idaho who becomes one of the quartette of world wanderers. A hasty sizing up of him satisfies one that he is a kindly, cheerful traveling companion. A bit odd in appearance but is mostly only cloth and whisker deep. Bro and Sister Smith also arrive on same train. Together we make our way through the city to the home of Bro and Sister B. [Blickenstaff] Here is Anna Blough another of our party. At the Post Office we receive the much desired passport. Hallelujah! Its touch is delightful. After dinner the train brings the happy and congenial traveling companion Williams J. H. B. from Elgin. A line of care mars his visage for the passport did not yet come. Well we are happy to meet.

July 24 [Page 5]

This is a strenuous day. Traveling permit - Japan visaying [sic] and China and British councils are sought - and passport impressed by their authority. Well after a hard forenoon I am ready for the final Shinyo ticket. But we rest till Monday. Harnly arrives. The entire party is now on hand, Miss Cline included.

July 25 - Sunday 2nd

Attend church at Oakland. Bro. Williams hands out the truth. I am about played out after a good dinner at the good home of Mr. and Mrs. Levi Stump and a happy visit with them and Williams and Harnly and S. J. Miller. I am rested. I preach at night on the "Value of a Life." Alice Vogt appears. Miss Muir and Robert Russell surprise us. We return to the home of Bro. and Sister Blickenstaff for the night.

July 26 [Page 6 and 7]

This is the day of days.

In the morning all but sisters Blough and Cline go on the car to the city to continue the final preparations. I purchase my ticket, buy a few necessary articles and wait. Harnly, Betts, and Williams make the round of Revenue Office, Japan, China, and British Consulate for visaying [sic] of passport, secure tickets and together we go to the Pier and get our first glimpse of the Shinyo Maru. Miss Blough and Cline and the Blickenstaffs are already there. Our baggage has been carried to our cabin. Other friends are at the Pier. Miss Vogt is on the the boat. We bid our good friends farewell and pass the inspection of the boat agent and step on the gang plank into the boat. A hurried rush to the cabin to see our ocean home then back to deck to wave a last goodbye as the boat promptly at One PM slowly moves away from the Pier and we are really on our way to the Ocean as we push out through the Golden Gate to the wide expanse of water. Soon out of sight of land and we think soberly for we have left our Dearest friends in the land from which we have just departed.

Soon the battle against sea sickness begins. Dr. Harnly succumbs, Bro. Betts joins him. The Smiths go too, and Misses Blough and Cline follow. Only Williams and myself succeed in conquering the threatening attack and overcome without a fall or spill.

The sick tumble unceremoniously into bed, shoes and all, only to be aroused by the frequent rebuke of the stomach, in time sleep puts misery out of business, only the throb of the machinery of the boat is heard, and the first day out is closed peacefully in the silence of the night at sea. A fifth member finds his cabin home with us Mr. John A. Dean from New York, an Englishman, a representative of the New York Tribune.

Dr. Harnly prays for a sparing of his life if God can find still some use of his life. He is spared.

July 27 [Page 8]

Early we awaken to venture into the experiences of this ocean life. Everywhere the sound of scrubbing seems to greet us. It is only the scrubbing force of the boat scrubbing thoroughly every bit of deck, hall and wall of the boat which is a morningly operation. Cleanness is maintained everywhere.

At 7:00 a bell rings the signal to arise and prepare for breakfast. At 7:30 it rings again and we file into the dining room to be seated, this chair is always reserved for you. Then we acquaint ourselves with the bill of fare. A fairly good breakfast is served.

Then a ramble on the deck acquaints us hastily with our fellow travelers. Travelling 2nd class we find that 3/4 of our class are Japs, men, women and children. A big Swede, a fat American traveling man, the New York Tribune agent, a family of seven going to China as missionaries for the Pentacostal Church by name of Bartth and our party.

At 12:00 the dinner bell rings. At 5:30 supper comes. Then a walk on the deck and the day is gone.

July 28 [Page 9]

Harnly and Betts venture out for the first time this afternoon. They look lean and lank and are afraid to trust Mr. Stomach with much food, but gradually they gain confidence and grow bolder. The day is spent in getting better acquainted with other fellow travellers. The sea is beautiful, very peaceful, as tho ashamed to disturb anybody's digestion. We are getting somewhat accustomed to the boat smell and other smells and begin to feel at home.

July 29

Same program, all days are alike here. One passes time, reading, sleeping, eating, and loafing. Bro. Betts announces the surprising intentions of his mind this fact that he is tired traveling and expects to return home from Honolulu. He is nervous and fears hallucinations whatever that is. It is the same thing that in America is called homesickness. He misses the cackle of the hen and the whinney of the old family horse. We are shocked but he plans his trip.

July 30 [Page 10]

We are just as busy as we were yesterday.

Bro. Williams surprised us all by coming to the dinner table without a collar. A committee will likely be appointed to find out the cause of this grave oversight. Then a further strange behavior was discovered when he called for soup at the close of the meal, meaning desert. Perhaps hallucinations in his case also. He too may turn back to the flesh pots of America.

July 31

Flying fish indicate the approach of land, whole schools of them pop out of the sea to dart across the waves and dive out of sight. Passengers are retiring early and expectantly for in the morning we shall see the Hawaiian Islands. Any kind of land will look good. But these Islands that have marked a spot on the blue map of our geographies ever since we wrestled [sic] in school with such a book. We want to see these markers.

August 1 - Sunday 3 [Pages 11-14]

Dr. Harnly, sleeping in an upper bunk, his head in line with a porthole, is first in our cabin to see land, a light from a lighthouse gleams into his vision. Soon we are dressed and on deck, finding others ahead of us.

Just outside the Harbor of Honolulu our boat comes to a stop and we wait on the Gov. Inspector or health officer. After some time of waiting the boom of a gun announces his starting. We are

all brought on deck and lined up and the Dignified Officer counts us like so many sacks of wheat then departs.

The boat immediately gets under way into motion and we slowly move into the harbor anchoring at Pier No. 7.

As we move into the harbor about fifteen brown skinned divers entertain us by their skill and receive a good many coins for their trouble.

The gang planks are lowered, gates opened and we rush out into the pier and on thru into the street and we are in the charming city of Honolulu.

A Day in the City of Honolulu.

This being Sunday our party naturally thought first of all of where to attend church services. As it was about 9:00 o'clock when we arrived in the business part of the city, we walked about a while and admired the wonderfully beautiful trees and flowers and lawns that surround the once famous Queen's Palace and the Public Library, and large hospital. Along the streets are beautiful flowering hedges, to one from the States the strange beauty is very pleasing.

At 10:30 we went to church services in the Kawaiaha'o Church founded in 1820 by Hiram Bingham from Connecticut. The first Christian missionary to these Islands. Its faith is Congregational. The house was nearly full, mostly natives. The pastor is a fine looking stalwart native. Preached first English then in Hawaiian. His theme was "The efficient practical Christian life." Music was good. The service was devotional and helpful.

After church a first class cafe was found and a good dinner enjoyed.

Then in two autos at \$2.75 per passenger a two hours drive 1st to the Nu'uuanu Pali Heights from which a most beautiful view is obtained. 2nd back and up a rapid rise to another height where a panoramic view of Honolulu may be had. All along these drives are gardens, flowers, and trees, ferns, creepers, vines, everything in tropical profusion. Beautiful house in the most picturesque spots are everywhere.

Then a hurried trip to Waikiki Beach to the aquarium where are found the most brilliantly colored fishes found in the world, nowhere else is anything like it.

Then by street car the party returned to the wharf where we found the Shinyo Maru all steamed up and swarming with people, great activity everywhere as on all similar occasions.

We boarded our ship and at 5:00 PM promptly the boat began to move and by the help of a tug we got under way and out of the harbor where the pilot climbed off into a small boat and once again we were off on the mighty Pacific headed on our boat for Japan.

Four hundred steerage passengers added, and 23 first class making the human freight of our boat around 1200.

The brown skinned divers succeeded in getting more coin as they amused the passengers while getting under way.

Altogether it was a very refreshing day and sitting in our steamer chair on deck we rested our eyes on land until only an occasional lighthouse could be seen. The wonderful moon rose, setting the crest of clouds ablaze and a path of burning glitter over the ocean from the boat to horizon. Our hearts were lifted in praise and admiration to our Heavenly Father for His wonderful works and trusting Him implicitly one by one we fell asleep forgetting land and sea. Good Night.

Aug 2 [Page 15]

Monday morning finds us out with no islands in sight. Occasionally a bird passing reminds us that land is not so many miles away.

Aug 3

Bro. and sister Smith move from 2nd to 1st cabins.

Our steerage friends are given a part of our deck privileges making it quite disagreeable for the baby, also their cabin was inside and very small, so after counseling [sic] over the situation Bro. Williams and I hunt the Purser and arrange for the change which was most happily received by the Smiths.

Aug 4

The Smiths are delighted with their quarters.

Nothing unusual happens. I finish reading "The Bishop's Conversion."

The boat averages 16 miles per hour in reducing the distance between us and Yokohama.

Aug 5

By crossing the International Date Line during the night we lost by some trick Thursday entirely.

Aug 6 [Page 16]

We went to bed on Wednesday evening, Aug 4, and what we thought was the next morning, but find that it is Friday morning, Aug 6. Is it possible that we slept all this time away? No. But we have been by traveling West stealing a march on the sun, making our days a half hour longer and to pay for this we were cheated out of Thursday, Aug 5. No, not cheated, we just had to pay back and that was the price.

Horrible, but the doctor says Bro. Smith has a well developed case of mumps. No more boat pleasures for him. To bed for him.

At night we were entertained by a moving picture show.

After saying our evening prayers we slept the sleep of the innocent.

Aug 7 [Page 17]

This ship food is getting mighty monotonous. It tastes alike, it looks alike. It is alike. The stomach receives it without appreciation. O, for a dinner from the good wife's cooking. Fresh eggs, real bread, home cured ham, sweet juicy spring chicken, real to goodness cow butter, preserves, jells [sic, jelly], mashed potatoes, O well what's the use! I must be getting homesick. I was getting along pretty well till Bro. Williams suggested that this food wasn't appetizing. He is to blame for this unrest. He has been longing for the flesh pots of 1st Deck since the 2nd day out. He should be confined to steerage grub till he felt thankful for what he has.

We are promised a real Japanese Theater tonight, a diversion I am sure.

Sister Smith is getting the mumps.

The Japanese play lasted from 7:00 o'clock till 12:15. I watched the first act of 30 min. Then went and heard Dr. Hume on economic conditions in India.

August 8 - Sunday 3rd

Sunday is much like other days only that we have worship at 10:30.

Today Dr. R. A. Hume from India preached. His text was "J. C. [Jesus Christ] the same today, yesterday and forever." A very good address. He is a man of large experience and knowledge. The offering went to the widows and orphans of Japanese sailors.

Quite early this morning smoke of another ship ahead was visible, by noon we caught up with the boat, "Nile," which left San Francisco on Saturday noon before we left on Monday noon. We passed it and by night it is left behind us out of sight. It travels about 3 miles per hour less than the Shinyo. Mei Guangxian [Moy Gwong Han] Chinese pastor for Canton is on the Nile.

The Japanese passengers had Sunday School and preaching at 2 o'clock this afternoon. The Japanese matron of the boat is a Christian lady.

Only three more days to Yokohama, thank the Lord!

August 9

We entered the Japan Ocean current today and the sea was decidedly rougher. No sea sickness however.

The usual routine of the day was observed. A visit with the Smiths and a call from Miss Voth made time pass pleasantly.

August 10

Weather real stormy, makes the ocean heave its bosom and break forth into angry froth. The ship rocks to and fro making walking difficult. But it is a delightful scene these angry waves present. The decks are pretty well cleared. A long visit from Miss Vogt was enjoyed in the forenoon.

Dinner! Well we sure had a real dinner. Everything from olives to roast turkey. Everything first class. Writing is quite difficult because of the rocking ship.

Aug. 11, 1920

We have the promise of reaching Yokohama in time to land tonight.

Everything is action. Deck workmen are trying out the machinery preparing for unloading, cabin stewards are busy cleaning and polishing windows and brass, passengers are packing up some to leave the boat for good, others for a few days vacation while the boat lies in Harbor four days. At four o'clock we sailed into Port. Stopped outside for quarantine inspection, some officers arrived and we appeared, each passenger for inspection. After this was done the boat slowly worked its way to the Pier, where we stepped once more on land.

The scene was a pathetic one, and for the first time I felt a bit homesick. A large crowd of friends were on the Pier waving at friends on the boat, parents, and brothers, mostly Japanese, but family ties seem to be as dear as ours. To see these Dear ones meet, made me think of my own loved ones at home.

After watching these greetings, we also stepped out on the gang plank and down into the Customs office where we found all our baggage. However on the boat a hotel man met us and arrangements were made to stop at the Pleasanton [Hotel] and he agreed to see our baggage thru. After passing thru the customs house gate we were assaulted by jinriksha men who were waiting to take us to our hotel. We each picked one and away we went for our first ride in one of these oriental carriages, pulled by man power. At first a strange experience but enjoyable.

At the hotel we were soon comfortable in large well furnished rooms. The hotels are run on the American plan. Price 12 yen to 30 yen a day which is \$6 to \$15 per day. We agreed to pay \$6 per day. Food was ample and well prepared. Accommodations were excellent. A walk after supper and we were ready for a good nights rest.

Aug 12

The forenoon was spent in an effort to get a boat from Kobe to Tientsin [Tianjin] but failed to get anything in less than ten days so that was given up.

In the afternoon Dr. Harnly and myself were on the electric car to Tokyo where we made an effort to find our friend Mr. Ahirell, but after an hour and a half of riksha riding we learned that he was out of the city on a vacation. After paying the riksha men we walked up one of the business streets and enjoyed the new and wonderful Japanese wares.

Then a trip into the imperial park and office section was a pleasant treat. Tokyo in the business part reminds one of Chicago. Wide streets, hum of business, ten story buildings modern in every sense. Has a population of over 2,000,000.

After returning we visited after supper a street fair which was in a manner like an American fair. All kinds of vendors displayed wares for sale, and the street for a half mile was crowded but no rude or rough conduct was seen anywhere.

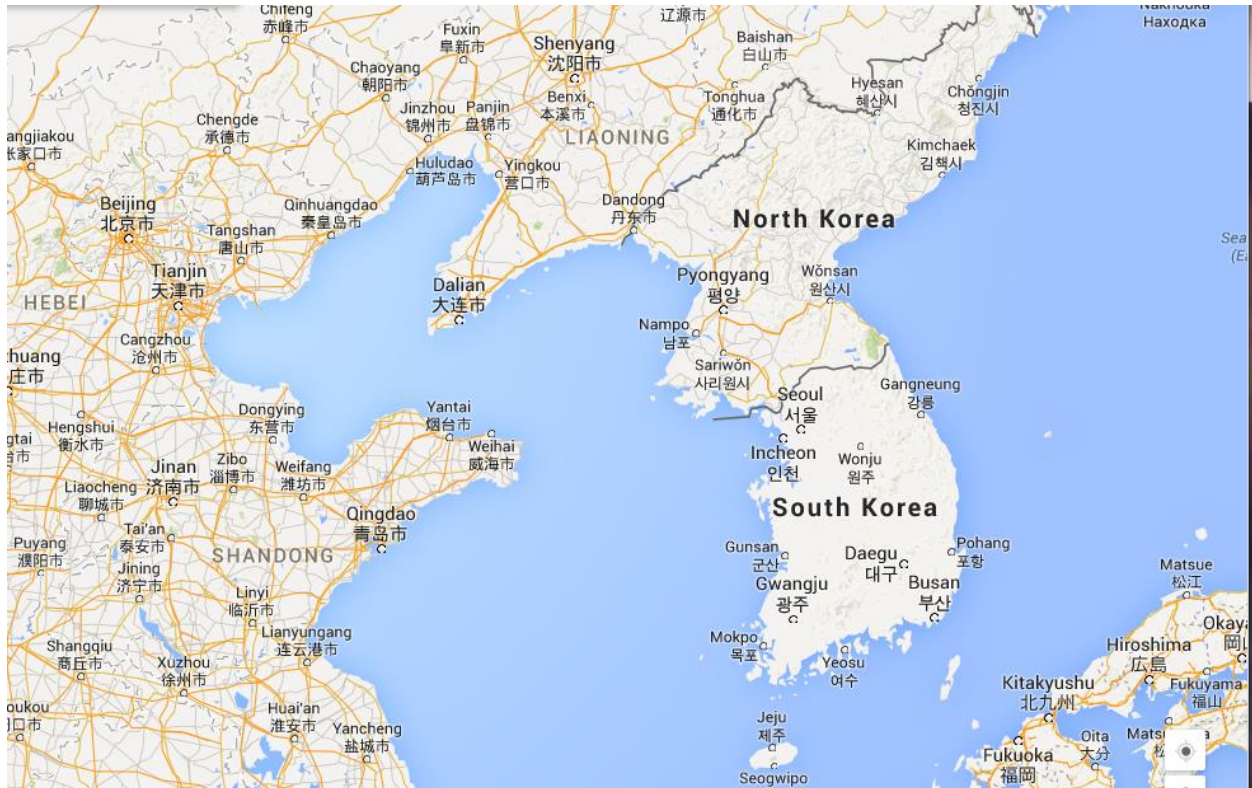
A religious ceremony at a Buddhist Temple at the head of the street was the occasion of the affair. The people or worshiper would ring a bell and throw some coins into a kettle and then with clasped hands offer a short prayer and retire. Some priests sitting at the front of the temple encouraged the worshippers by some work of appreciation.

Tired and weary we returned to the hotel for a night's rest.

Aug 13

The forenoon was used in securing more Japanese money and tickets were bought for the party from Yokohama to Tientsin [Tianjin] by railroad. Crossing the strait from Chimonasake [Shimonoseki, Japan - southwestern tip of Honshu] to Fusan [Korea, now Busan/Pusan] going thru Korea by way of Mukden [now Shenyang, China].

A trip at night thru Chinatown finished the day.



August 14

After breakfast hotel bills were paid and tips given then we bade Bro. Betts goodbye he having decided to return from here to the States to his Idaho home. Being homesick and nervous. In two big autos we were herded thru the streets to the RR station where our baggage had preceded us. Our Hotel agent saw that it was loaded and we on board the right car and off we were once more.

We traveled 2nd Class which was quite satisfactory. Japan is a wonderful country. Farmed like a garden. Crops well cared for. Everything is done by hand. Very little stock save an occasional bullock and a horse.

Houses clean. The Japs are a clean people. washing equipment at all large stations for the public to wash and always many do so.

Aug 15 - Sunday 4th

About 9:30 we arrived at Chimonaseka [Shimonoseki], where our baggage was transferred to the ferry boat, on which we crossed the Japan Strait of 10 hours ride to Fusan [Busan]. This proved to be our real searide. As usual it was rough. This time very rough. My first contribution to the fish took place about 3 o'clock after eating dinner. All were sick but Williams. He is proving to be the real sailor.

At Fusan [Busan] Korea we were inspected for health as there was a lot of cholera in the land. Our passports were inspected then a rush for the waiting train with baggage and some to the

office for tickets for sleepers and again we were off on the best train in Korea but under Japanese control.

Travel was delightful on this train. Meals were good.

Aug 16

All day on this Fusan [Busan] Mukden [Shenyang] train we traveled north. At Anton Korea [Dandong, China] we crossed into Manchuria where the train stopped one hour and all the baggage was inspected by government officials. Williams and Miss Blough paid duty on dishes etc.

Our passports were again examined and once more our ages recorded and birth place established in government records.

A piece of good fortune came to us when we met Miss Alger a Methodist missionary. She had good travel sense and plenty of Jap money and we were short of both. She reimbursed the treasury by loaning 50 yen and so we could go on eating and sleeping.

This Manchurian country is a large plain with fertile deep soil and wonderful crops, mostly beans and a crop like cane or kafir [kafir corn was briefly popular in Kansas at the time, precursor to today's milo and grain sorghum].

There are plenty of mules and bullocks used here. Large herds of hogs, goats and Jersey cows. Its possibilities are wonderful.

Korea which lies South of Manchuria is more thickly settled. People are very quaint in their dress.

Children many are robed as God clothed them.

Men have small odd hats and long white robes. Women are dressed in long white gowns.

Farmers work in groups. Have queer rest houses out in the fields and they use these rest houses believe me. They are not an enterprising people when compared with the Japs. But they are gentle and kind in their relation to others.

Some towns are 50% Christian. The Japs are unjust to them and mean. Robbing them of their land. The people as do all these orientals live in villages.

Aug 17

Ate breakfast at Mukden [Shenyang]. Good meal 1.80 yen.

After breakfast we all hired jinrikishas and went about three miles to the Yokohama Specie Bank where we succeeded in replenishing the Treasury.

It was our first experience with Chinese money and found it complex, bankers are slow.

The Japs have a large concession in this town and they have built and are building a most modern city with clean, paved streets.

But the old city is Chinese in every sense, dirty, crowded, narrow streets. Buildings are old and quaint and dirty. Food vendors have their stuff right out in the street in the dirt and flies.

At 10:30AM we boarded the Chinese train for Tientsin [Tianjin]. Traveled 2nd class. Train was crowded with Chinese. A long train of 14 coaches.

It was the tedious ride of the trip. Cigarette smoke all day. We ate in the dining car which was very good. But the natives ate the stuff brought to the windows and drank tea and smoked.

On the trip we saw the most gorgeously colored sunset I ever beheld. Clouds were aflame.

At 11 o'clock PM we reached Bei dai Ho [Beidaihe] a station near a summer resort where many missionaries come. At this place Brethren Seese and Byron Flory met us.

Changing to a local train we were soon to the beach where we were taken to good quarters and put to bed. Thankful that we could once again be with friends and Good Americans.

Aug 18

After a good rest and sleep we were escorted to the summer home of the Seeses and Flory's where we ate a first class home breakfast and met the women and children.

After a family visit we looked at some prospective locations for a missionary summer home to be bought by the board.

After dinner we went about four miles on donkeys to see another part of the camp.

Here we met Mr. Verink playing tennis. As we might expect mightily glad to see him and it seemed mutual. He invites us to dinner.

A fine experience was a good Ocean bath. All of us took the pleasure. It is really great sport.

This is a growing summer rest town. Many Missionaries come here and conferences are held, addresses and Bible classes conducted.

Also business men with their families from the large cities come here.

It is beautifully located. In sight of mountains and a fine overlook of the sea with splendid bathing facilities.

We note that just 1 month ago we left home.

Aug 19

This is a beautiful day. Cool and cloudy partly. The crowd went bathing but I am finishing my notes and denying myself the pleasure.

Miss Blough and Smiths and others went to Tientsin [Tianjin] where we meet them tomorrow.

Enjoyed a good dinner with Mr. and Mrs. Verink in their summer home which he has purchased for \$1800.

It sure is fine to meet folks who were once in the same town and company at home. In other words it is good to meet old friends.

Tomorrow we leave for Peking [Beijing] and next week to Interior.

Aug 20

Moving is always a task and a party of 17 including four children makes quite an imposing group. But on this morning with the aid of a large number of Chinese helpers summer camp for the Florys and Seeses and two missionary girls, Miss Edna Flory and Miss Schaeffer, including our party we were at the station in ample time to pay the coolies and store our many hand parcels into car shelves and corners and at 10:20 we left Beidaihe Beach. Out about five miles we changed to the double header main line train and traveled at good American speed toward Peking. This is the capital of China.

Arriving in Peking is certainly an experience we shall never forget. As the train stopped the baggage coolies came "piling" in. It was almost impossible for passengers to get off. These coolies grabbed grips and parcels and out of windows and doors they took them, all so eager.

August 21. A day in Peking

We ate a good breakfast at the Y.M.C.A. Then in rickshaws we visited the American Council and arranged for the visaing [sic] of our passports. The American flag was a beautiful and welcome friend to see. The gentlemen who represents Uncle Sam here is a pleasant American of course.

At the French Banque Industrielle we replenished the "Exchequer." Rate of exchange one gold for 1:14 Mex. [Mexican gold pesos were a common currency in China at the time] I cashed a \$50 cheque. We now returned home and it was 1:30. The entire party went to the Y.M.C.A. to Tiffin which was a fine eight course dinner for 70 cents Mex.

After dinner a bit of shopping was done. Post cards bought. Chinese calling cards printed with the Chinese name on. Mine is Yeü.

A little after four a party of six, Miss Cline, Blough, Schaeffer, Harnly, Williams and myself, visited 1st the Sacred Hall of Classics, where the classic literature of China is preserved in a great marble slabs or monuments in this Hall of Classics. The highest honors of the Emperor were bestowed upon such as passed with highest creds the intelligence examination. It was a fearful task requiring a memory knowledge in full of this classic stuff. Many died in the effort. But a degree here conferred by the Emperor was an honor worth striving for. The buildings are old, pieces of art. One feels the pressure upon his imagination the passing of the centuries of gone by China.

2nd. A visit to the great Temple of Confucius. This is not longer used but is well preserved. It covers with its courts and buildings considerable ground. Here the Emperor worshipped for more than five centuries. One President since, Schuen che Ki [Yuan Shikai] the first and greatest President, worshipped here. The Main Hall is carpeted with a mat of coconut fiber. The altar is beautiful. The tablet to Confucius is over it. There are 70 tablets for the 70 disciples of Confucius. The whole affair is imposing and magnificently wonderful. The painting is beautiful.

3rd A Visit to a Buddhist Temple.

This is still in use about 400 priests serve here.

Aug 22 - Sunday 5th

This Sunday was spent in Peking China. Byron Flory took us to the Temple of Heaven. This is a wonderful campus. Here the Emperor used to come to worship when many thousands gathered into the courts and temples which cover about 200 acres of ground. It involved enormous money and labor. As the great altars and altar courts and decorations are white marble beautifully carved. There is the altar of prayer and the altar of crops and the altar of the heavens that are enormous marble courts, some with building in center others open. Acres of ground are laid solid with marble slabs. A special walk for the queen or Empress Dowager is laid from altar to altar this walk was covered from end to end with fine rugs her foot never touched a stone. Many priests and servants were in attendance. It was a great National and Stately affair. The buildings are all oriental style, build of heavy timber and decorated. These are in fairly good condition. Our verdict is that men with large money should lease these grounds and build a National University of learning for China and agree to preserve the temples for historic value as much as possible. It would require \$75,000,000 or more to build such an institution. The evening was spent in visiting and working.

Aug 23

Monday was spent in Tientsin, having gone there Sunday evening.

We met Mr. Grimes and Mr. McCan. Two fine American board agents who make exchange and forward goods to the missionaries of various Missions, ours of North China included.

Now they desire a change, having us go into a partnership plan, put a man into the work and bear a proportioned share of the overhead expenses. Take perhaps three factors into account in apportioning our share. 1st Number of missionaries, 2 Amount of budget, and 3rd, Amount of business forwarded. It will bear investigation. I bought my sun Topi [pith helmet] for \$5.50. We carried back \$1700 in silver for the Stations.

Aug 24

This morning all but four and a child departed for the interior. The rest of us remained till night train. We did some shopping, tried to see the head of the Language School as they also have a new plan to propose to us. The plan calls for new buildings in a new location as the present

plant is rented. This building is to cost about a half million. We are asked to donate \$10,000 towards it and to go into the responsibility of carrying it on, somewhat on the three point basis as the Tientsin business agency. We would still be expected to donate the \$10,000 and also to pay the usual tuition.

I see no gain in assuming the risk of responsibility. The other boards have so many more students than we will ever have.

At night 9:00 o'clock we boarded the train for Ping Ting Chou [Pingding, Yangquan, Shanxi].

Aug 25

We rode all night in a dining car crowded getting little or no sleep. The train was late so missed out at the Junction to meet the rest of the party. They took all the food along hence we did not get breakfast nor dinner. It is not safe to eat Chinese food along the way.

We arrived at Bro. Crumpackers about 5:00 PM tired, dirty, hungry and myself partly sick. My stomach and bowels were out of condition from something I ate the day before.

Immediately we washed, then ate a lunch and drank coffee.

I was then taken by Mrs. Wampler and escorted to her home where I put in the night in a most refreshing sleep.

Aug 26

I felt much restored by this morning and my physical condition improved. Dr. Wampler gave me medicine at night.

The day was spent with Dr. Wampler in his department. In the forenoon dressing his indoor patients, in the afternoon his patients who came from outside of which there were 34. It was a sight to behold, all sorts of sores from boils to the worst cases of syphilis.

Then we went with the Dr. over his new Hospital plant. A magnificent plant surely expecting to afford hospital room for 100 patients.

In the afternoon we went with him to the ladies hospital.

In the evening Williams and I ate supper with the Wampers. After supper heard their suggestions on how the Mission problems can be solved.

It was an interesting day.

Aug 27

This forenoon was spent in looking over the Mission plant with F. H. Crumpaker. That station when fully manned calls for 22 foreign workers at least, Six single sisters, Eight married men and women.

It calls for nine residences for foreign worker's homes, four in one section and five in the other.

A large hospital is under construction. Four residences are built.

More land is to be bought. The plan in this station is large and aims to be a center for the care and training of native workers.

In the afternoon a reception was given in the church by the Chinese Christians to the new arrivals. Speeches and songs and refreshment was the program. The Chinese Pastor Mr. _____ gave the address of welcome. Harnly, Williams, Miss Blough, and I responded also Bro. Smith.

At noon we ate dinner with the Missionary girls, Misses, Blough, Rider, Shock, Metzger. Had a good dinner and happy visit.

At night we ate supper with Mr. and Mrs. J. E. Oberholtzer.

Returned to Wampers for sleep.

Aug 28

This morning was spent in preparation for the journey to Shou Yang [Shouyang, Jinzhong, Shanxi] to District or Annual Meeting.

Nearly all the missionaries of Ping Ting as well as some from Liao Chou [Zuoquan, Jinzhong, Shanxi] formed the party.

Dr. and Mrs. Wampler and Mrs. Crumpacker and Miss Blough and Dr. Harnly to follow Monday. By donkeys to the station and a two hours ride on the train brought us to our Shouyang station where the Brethren met us and escorted us to the fine quarters of our Mission. Surely this is a delightful home in a pretty country and a fine climate. It is situated about 4000 ft above sea level.

This is the newest station but the buildings are old and commodious. Were built by Baptists long ago. During the Boxer uprising all the Missionaries here were killed. About 70 native Christians also.

After dinner in the large dining room, Williams and I met with the field committee. Oberholzer spoke at night on Missionary Problems.

Aug 29 - Sunday

A beautiful day.

Chinese services were held in the new chapel just completed. A neat comfortable, well located place for worship.

Bro. Williams preached at 11:00 AM. I talked about 10 minutes. Bro. Crumpacker interpreted. The house was full.

At 4:30 I preached to the Missionaries from 1 Peter 3:8. [Finally, all of you, have unity of mind, sympathy, brotherly love, a tender heart, and a humble mind.] The audience was very appreciative.

After supper we visited and all took a walk on the city wall.

It was a very pleasant day and one very refreshing to the soul, mind, and body.

Aug 30, 1920

Monday morning just five weeks ago we left San Francisco.

The day was spent in committee meetings.

A letter to home folks was prepared. Also a letter to Gospel Messenger describing our trip to Peking.

Dr. Harnly and Mrs. Crumpacker arrived at noon.

He lectured to the Missionaries at night. Is feeling all O.K. again.

We are enjoying the good fellowship exceedingly of these missionaries.

A walk around the city on the city wall was the order of the evening.

Aug 31

This was the Institute day.

I lectured from 9-10 and Williams from 10-11 AM.

At 11:00 a little council of the Mission decided to call five Brethren and sisters to the eldership.

After dinner I lectured on "the Supreme need of the Church functioning in the present Hour" from 3-4 and Williams spoke on the "Power of Team work" from 4-5.

My subject in the morning was "The Bible Religion a Social Religion."

From 5-6 Bro. Williams and I assisted by Ray Flory and Homer Bright - advanced Bro. Byron Flory and wife, Bro. Walter Heisey and wife, Bro. M. M. Myers and wife, Bro. Norman Seese and wife to the eldership.

Bro. and Sister Ernest Wampler are to be advanced when we get to Liao Chou station.

We had a conference after dinner with Sisters Anna Hutchinson and Winnie E. Cripe. They are in trouble about teaching sister[s] to wear the prayer veil when so many of the American sisters utterly disregard the practice of the church. They are conscious on the matter and desire to obey the church. They feel further that the mission is offering too many doors that the home church will not approve.

Just before supper a conference was asked and granted by Nettie Senger. She desires to go to school nine months when in America.

At night Bro. Oberholtzer outlined in a well prepared address future policies for the Mission. He emphasized vocational training as one needy step. Also the need of working more particularly among the better fixed Chinese.

It was a busy day and quite a satisfactory one.

Sept 1

This is the opening day of the Mission business meeting. At 9:00 o'clock the meeting was called to order by the chairman Homer Bright. Mrs. Dr. Wampler was secretary.

Reports of committees were given showing work underway, also large plans were suggested. A far reaching educational plan was proposed by the Ed Committee and approved to be put into effect as time goes on and needs justify.

The afternoon was largely devoted to the handbook and night also.

Quite a discussion on the Board's Manual requirement for voting qualifications of language work of 2 years resulted in adopting the Board's plan.

The spirit of the meeting was commendable. Dr. Harnly made a good and appropriate speech.

Dr. Crumpacker is a leading figure in the business policies.

A very lively discussion arose over the plan of organizing the Mission or rather reorganizing it as proposed in the new handbook.

The whole evening was devoted to this subject and some warm speeches made.

The adjournment came without a decision.

Bro. Williams and I were able to point out some difficulties in the new plan.

It was an effort to weaken the Field Committee proposed by the Board's Manual. The authority was to be vested in a so called Mission Committee. really setting up two Committees with larger power in the Mission Committee. It seemed to be loaded with dynamite. There seems to be a tendency to depreciate the board. A dangerous and foolish policy indulged in by some.

Sept 2

A very beautiful day, a real autumn day like in Kansas.

Bro. Heisey took Williams, Harnly and me to some Chinese homes and stores. Received the most kind and courteous welcome. Some of their houses are clean and homey with chairs and good furniture.

Conference opened at 9:00 o'clock.

The devotions were led by Dr. Wampler. The Ping Ting ladies sang a quartette. Chairman Bright made a few remarks cautioning against personal whims and urged a desire for harmony and unity.

Byron Flory a member of the handbook committee made a speech in behalf of the proposed new method of organization. Dr. Wampler talked in a mild way against it. A few others spoke briefly. A vote was finally taken and the new plan failed. The Field Committee plan was then

proposed in a modified form including the Mission organization. This passed. Bro. Oberholtzer alone voting against it.

After this barrier was passed, business moved along rapidly, twelve o'clock came quickly.

The afternoon moved business rapidly.

The handbook was the subject.

Sept 3

The morning was opened by M. M. Myers leading the devotions.

Business continued to grind.

The organization of the Mission resulted in

Norman Seese, Chairman

Ernest Wampler, Conference Chairman

Miss Schrock was elected Conference Secretary

F. H. Crumpacker, Vice Chairman

Mrs. Dr. Wampler, Treasurer

Miss Minerva Metzger, Secretary

Seese, Crumpacker, and Metzger are by virtue of their office members of the Field Committee.

Mrs. Dr. Wampler is a capable Treasurer, a competent business woman.

The Mission laid out great plans for the future.

Decided to open a new station in three years at Tiantin [Tientsin - Tianjin].

M. M. Myers goes there now to aid in Y.M.C.A. work.

Ping Ting and Liao Chau ask for electric light plants.

Salary raise were proposed as follows.

1st 5 years out \$900 Mex

2nd 5 years out \$1000 Mex

after 10 years out \$1100 Mex

No change in children's support proposed.

Bro. Williams was sick in bed a half day with biliousness having a chill.

The rest of us were in good condition.

Sept 4

This is a beautiful Saturday. Williams is in his usual good state of being.

It is picture taking time. 1st of all the Missionaries. 2nd of the single women. 3rd of the babies and mothers.

Then others were taken.

Business is moving along expect to close tonight.

Mrs. Crumpacker went home.

We are planning to leave Shou Yang Monday.

This is a quite fine bunch of people.

Hope they can help save China.

Meeting lasted til 10:30 AM. Decided not to put in Agricultural Dept. Decided Ray Flory spend some time at home in preparation to do some work with farmers in his evangelistic work upon his return.

Some criticism on his lack of the language.

Sunday Sept. 5

This was a busy day. From 9:00-10:30 Dr. Harnly, Williams and myself talked to the Missionaries about the work and our impressions. It was a pleasant and profitable meeting.

At 11:00 I preached to the Chinese on "Proving the Will of God." The house was about full. A fine bunch of women and children.

After preaching two Chinese men were baptized. One was a teacher the other a Camel owner and driver, both useful and promising men. Bro. Heisey did the baptizing in the dining room baptistry of the Mission.

After dinner a group of us went to a pagoda and passed thru some villages.

At 8:00 o'clock we all gathered in the parlor and enjoyed singing some sacred songs, also some College songs. Juniata, McPherson, Mt. Morris, and Blue Ridge being represented by the singing. Also some readings and speeches, of an amusing type.

Then some candy made by the girls was a timely treat. Then America was sung after which Bro. Heisey dismissed us with a word of thanks to God for the pleasant evening and we departed feeling that it was a happy evening.

It was a busy day the climax to the week's work. Great plans and work were laid out involving the future policy of our work in China.

It involves more business than an Annual Conference in America.

May God Bless the whole thing to the Salvation of China.

Monday Sept. 6

The forenoon was devoted to the confusing process of breaking camp. These people move when they go away from home. Bedding, dishes, goats, servants, baby cabs, cats, and a lot of other things too numerous to mention until five loads of baggage were cared by the mule cart to the station. Then the folks traveled in two companies by two trains so as not to overcrowd things and so the missionaries were gone by 12:20.

At 12:30 our party ate dinner with the Heiseys.

At one:20 we boarded the train, accompanied by Ernest Wampler and Heisey bound for Tai yu an fu [Taiyuan]. On the train we met Dr. Hemingway.

At Tai Yu an fu [Taiyuan] we were met by Y.M.C.A. Secretary R. D. Arnold. Also Mr. S. C. Harrison of the English Baptist Mission. In jinrikishas we were taken to the home of Mr. and Mrs. Arnold where we are to be entertained. They are delightful American people. He was formerly from K. C. Mo. [Kansas City, Missouri] She from Wis. [Wisconsin]

After washing the dust from our faces and hands we drank tea. Then we were escorted to the famous cemetery where lie the bodies of about 82 foreign martyred Christians victims of Boxer times. They were all killed in this city. Also some of recent death from the English Baptist Mission. Some have been the victim of Typhus. A Dr. Edwards is of this class.

It is a sacred place this well kept cemetery. An experience not soon forgotten. There were a good many native Christians burned and beheaded, also. The entire Baptist Mission here was torn to the ground. Dr. Edwards from England rebuilt it later coming back in 1901.

An interesting bit of British slowness to comprehend a joke was shown, when while walking and passed a piece of buckwheat Williams asked Harnly whether he knew how buckwheat came to China. Harnly was ignorant. Williams answered by saying it came three cornered. Mr. Harrison could not catch on.

Sept 7

In Taiyuan (Fu).

In the delightful home of Mr. and Mrs. Arnold and little Paul we enjoyed beds fit for kings.

After partaking of a tasty breakfast, we were joined by Heisey and Wampler and guided by our good host Mr. Arnold we were taken by rickshaws to the Y.M.C.A. building and grounds. These are ample and largely managed by Chinese. The buildings are the property of the Baptist Mission England but used by the Y.M.C.A. without rent.

Then we were taken to the Meditation Hall. A fine large hall built last year by the Governor of Shansi to honor Confucianism. Here people go to be quiet and think also as it seats about 3000 it becomes a public hall for large gatherings. Mr. Broctor a Y.M. man spoke to a crowded house here while in China.

Next we went to the North Wall and got a good view of the city.

Then we visited the Hall and grounds used for the pleasure of students who have been abroad to study.

Then we visited the University grounds and buildings. These are right in the city. More than 700 students come here for University work. Large buildings are under construction. This school was built by the Chinese by the request of the missionaries as an act of penance for the murdering of missionaries in 1900. Instead of asking indemnity, other than for money to rebuild destroyed buildings, China was asked in Shansi Province to build and maintain this University. It is not Christian however three Christian foreigners teach here now.

Next we visited the English Baptist Mission. They have separate Hospitals for women and men. Have only one doctor but two on the way here. They lost two doctors by death in last year. Also war *cheated* the mission. They have one foreign nurse.

We had a profitable visit about the work with H. R. Williams on who is at the head of the Mission. A fine and capable man. The plan of the Mission is to put all students on a self supporting basis. Years of experience has taught them that to board and keep these Chinese is a lost work as they become helpless parasites. Now no students gets a cent of board money and the Chinese must furnish all buildings in out station.

Mr. Harlow is one of their oldest workers.

An old gentleman by name of Turner a retired missionary who has been here 41 years was an interesting man to visit.

Sept 8

Early this morning we made our way to the train in rickshaws where we boarded the II class car for Utsi [Yuci] an hours ride.

Ate breakfast on the train. At Utsi [Yuci] we were met by four carts drawn by mules. In these we packed our beds and baggage and ourselves and traveled 25 miles to Taiguh [Taigu].

It was a hard ride. Dirty, most exceedingly dusty.

We arrived at our destination about 7:30.

We were met by Dr. Hemmingway [Hemingway], a noted Christian doctor.

After washing and bathing and changing clothes were ushered into the mission ladies home and served to a splendid dinner. Mr. Wampler, Heisey and myself. Harnly and Williams at the home of Mr. and Mrs. Warner.

The ladies were gladsome hostesses and we soon forgot our dusty ride in the cart.

After a too short a visit we returned to the home of Dr. Hemingway where we slept a first class nights sleep.

Sept. 9

This was a busy day.

After eating breakfast at the Warner home, accompanied by Dr. Hemingway, we were escorted by Miss Flora Heebner the head of womens work in this the Taigu Mission under the American board. She is an old maid and here 16 years, a Pa [Pennsylvania] Dutch lady, but she is a wonderful manager. The girls school under the Principalship of Miss Low (Lü) a Chinese lady 27 years old. A very remarkable girl so considered, who could get almost three times as much money elsewhere and who has to fight men who desire to marry her, but she is a Christian girl

whose ancestors were killed by the Boxers and she lives for the cause for which they died. This school we visited next the Bible women's Home, then the Hospital, both men's and women's. Lunch was served us at the Warner Home. An hours rest and we visited the city shops and the downtown chappel.

At night we were the guests of the Boys School. About 2 ½ miles East of the city.

The plant cares for boys from the Primary thru Junior College or to end of Sophomore year.

It is ground and building given to the American Board by the city in payment of damage by the Boxers. The first 7 grades are in separate buildings. There have been efforts to move this School to Taiyuan fu [Taiyuan] but recently it was decided to leave it here. In case it were moved it was to become a union school.

There are 120 now in the High School and Junior College.

Out Stations have 19 boys here, fine fellows. The Supt. [superintendent] tells us that our boys are leaders in the school. They are a big part of the Glee Club and the captains of athletics and active in the activities of the school.

Just before dinner at the house of Dr. and Mrs. Fairfield at 8:00 our boys came in a body to welcome us. Their leader made a short speech, and then we each made a brief speech, after which they asked us about our sea voyage and where we were going further. Then their leader wished us a good journey and they retired.

After supper we were ushered into the Chappel and faced 120 boys eager to hear what these American "Moosiers" had to say.

Dr. Harnly spoke first, then myself followed by Williams.

A Chinese teacher interpreted. They are a fine, promising bunch.

After the meeting we walked back to our rooming homes over 2 miles and retired feeling mighty tired in body but glad for what Christianity is doing for the boys in China.

Miss Atzell, nurse

Miss Heebner, Women's work

Miss Loü, Principal of schools

Dr. Hemingway, Medicine

Mr. Warner, Education

Mr. Fairfield, Education

Mr. Dutton, Evangelist

Sept. 10.

We bid farewell to all Taiguh [Taigu] people about 8:30. The whole company of foreigners were out to see us off. A mighty good bunch of Americans they are too. Harnly Heisey and I ate breakfast with the ladies. Williams, Wamplers and Dr. Hemingway with Warners. Mrs.

Hemingway had not yet returned from their American furlough but it was expected Saturday.

In four carts we made our way out of the city and we were on our way to Fenchoufu [Fenzhou Fu, Fenchow, now Fenyang], a two days journey.

It rained enough to lay the dust so the journey was quite agreeable.

We took lunch in a town of about 40,000, Chishin [Qixian] and called on Mr. and Mrs. John Fall two China Inland Missionaries. He is a New Zealander, she a Canadian. They were indeed glad to see us and we had to drink coffee with them.

After dinner we moved on again. My man and another raced, my man beat, was about all that happened. The road was rough and it was a wild ride, but worth the price.

About 7:30 we arrived at our lodging previously arranged.

Pingyao a town of 100,000. We were entertained by China Inland missionaries, Mr. and Mrs.

James Gardner and little girl, also delightful people. They are Australians. Mr. and Mrs.

A.Jennings are here also.

Most delightful hosts these people are. They live in Chinese houses.

Sept. 11.

At 8:00 o'clock we bid the good missionaries goodbye. Mr. and Mrs. Gardner walked with us about a half mile to see us off. What fellowship this is. It puts us Americans to shame.

Soon we were nestled in our carts for the days jolt.

We dined in a typical Chinese Inn. Dirty and full of flies and full of people. Dr. Harnly about got upset. Our eggs were to be hard boiled but when they arrived we had to discard them all. There were undesirable.

After dinner we rushed along at a three mile gait, and about 6:00 we approached Fenchoufu [Fenyang], our destination. About a mile out we were met by Dr. Watson and Mr. Hummel and Mr. Watson's boy, 9 [William W. Watson, born 1911, graduated in the 1933 Carleton College class] years old.

Williams, Heisey and I were entertained in the home of Dr. Watson. They have four children named William, Teddy [Percy Theodore], Edith and Jennett [Ruth Janet].

We were invited to dinner at 7:30 in the home of the ladies of the mission. A delightful company.

We also had the great honor of Colonel Chow and wife to this dinner.

Col. Chow is a noted Chinaman, known as a great man. A Christian and man of affairs. Just now he is overseeing an automobile road between some large Chinese cities. Has 6,000 men working for him. All the foreign missionaries of this station were entertained at the ladies home tonight.

There are seven single ladies and five married couple in the station.

Rev. Watts O. Pye and wife

Dr. P. T. Watson and wife (names of the Watson children William, Edith and Jennette, and Teddy)

Rev. A. W. Hummel and wife

Mr. J. B. Wolfe and wife (Builder and Architect)

Rev. Wm. R. LECTE and wife (home on furlough)

Miss Gertrude Kellogg, nurse

Miss Vera Holmes, girls school

Dr. Clara Nutting, Lady Doctor

Miss Mary McClure, Village Evangelist

Miss Cora May Walton, Women's Work

Miss Josie E. Horn, Girls Work

Miss G. E. McConnaughey, Women's Work

Dr. Pye is doing the most successful piece of evangelistic work in China. Has 52 out stations with over 2,000 communicants in less than ten years. Covering ground out 200 miles. Was away nine months from home last year. He is the friend and boyhood parishioner of Mr. Ricker of Wichita, Kansas. He is over six feet tall and a prince of a man. Christian thru and thru. God Bless him.

Sept. 12, Sunday

Ate breakfast and dinner at Dr. Watsons.

Supper at Mr. Hummels.

Went to church in Chinese. Col. Chow preached.

It began to rain on Sat. night and rained all day Sunday.

Williams preached to the English at night in the home of Dr. Watson.

We called on Mr. Pye in the afternoon.

Visited the new Hospital which is an immense plant when completed.
Board is slow in sending money and work is stopped.

Sept. 13

We visited girl's school in the morning.

About 10 o'clock we were ready to start on our return trip. The roads being muddy we hired another cart with two mules to it. Bro. Heisey not returning with us we now had a cart a piece including the Chinese cook. Our boys asked for the second mule to each cart but were satisfied upon our hiring the fifth cart. But we soon saw that the drivers were right for such mud can only be found in China in these old unworked, uncared for roads. As we went along and we got in with haulers of heavy loads it became all the worse. We were one time in a string of sixteen carts, some with heavy four mule loads of grain. The roads were almost impassable at times. A mile an hour was the speed.

About 8 o'clock at night we pulled into an Inn 20 li or 6 $\frac{2}{3}$ miles short of our plans. But glad to get into a clean inn.

Sept. 14

The effort was made in the morning to secure extra mules but in vain.

The teamsters reluctantly consented to start, and so we moved on with slow speed, reaching our dinner Inn, about 3:30PM.

The drivers went on a strike declaring to go no further. A hurried council of passengers decided they must go as far as possible or we would hire new carters. This was imparted to the striking carters at once and had a stimulating effect. A counter proposal was made that we add four more mules and they agree to take us clear to Taigu this day. We agreed and by 5 PM we were ready to go on with now five carts, ten mules and seven drivers. Soon rain began and thru it they wended their way reaching Taigu at 12:30 AM.

The good missionaries were expecting us and after a lunch we were comfortably tucked into beds and slept till 7:00.

Sept. 15

After breakfast with Dr. and Mrs. Hemingway we greeted the other missionaries.

At 10:00 the carts with new recruits were ready to take us to Utisy [Yuci] the R.R. town 25 miles away.

We now had 5 carts, 10 mules, and 8 drivers. A sure imposing caravan it was. But thru an all day rain and indescribable mud we finally reached camp at 10:00 P.M.

A bit of supper was eaten, beds made up in a Christian school inn, and we said our prayers and went to sleep.

Sept. 16

Breakfast over we settled with the carters in full including all kinds of tips.

Our baggage was taken to the station and light the train carried us toward Ping Ting which we finally reached about two o'clock in the afternoon. Glad to get back to what we call home taking up our abode with the Crumpackers.

Glory Hallelujah! We found letters waiting for us from home.

Harnly three

Williams four

Myself two

The first we heard from home since leaving the States. There are no folks so dear as home folks. We were a happy bunch.

Ping Ting is building about as neat and sensible a plant as we saw, in fact it is the best. Harnly and I wrote up our trip in the evening for the home folks. Mailed it out the next morning.

Sept. 17.

This forenoon was taken up in visiting the schools of Ping Ting Mission.

1st girls, at chappel. Are full and turning away girls.

2nd boys. Visited classes.

Sam Bowman in charge in [Ernest] Vaniman's absence.

3rd Women. About 52 married women under the management of Miss Shock are an interesting bunch. They are studying to read, also the bible teaching, nearly all have a baby or two. They do their own cooking and live in rooms three to four in a room. Sleep on *congs*.

Famine has helped to bring some in. They get some help in way of food.

4th Mens Bible Department under Mr. Overholtzer is a new department. Seventeen young men, a number of them married, are studying to become evangelists and colporteurs. A teacher from Peking a Methodist does most of the teaching.

Ate dinner at Oberholtzers. After dinner I rested. Had a headache.

In evening attended prayer meeting at Sam Bowmans.

Some incidents of our trip

1. Williams dropped his white hat into the mud.
2. He fell into the mud himself getting the laugh from the Chinese.
3. Williams called "a big fat thing" by little Miss Warner.
4. Harnly's stomach turned by boiled eggs in China inn. Had to walk out into the field to get his breath.
5. Harnly's driver drunk.
6. Harnly in getting up during the night rattled the door so as to arouse Mr. Gardner our host thinking burglars were about.
7. My driver ran a race giving me the shaking up of my life.
8. Drivers go on a strike
9. Colonel Chow makes us speech.

1. Why America and China should be friends and strive to help each other.

(1) Geographically

We are on opposite sides of the globe and both strategically situated among the surrounding nations and with the Panama Canal make communication easy.

(2) Historically

China is old and America new. China has experience. America has pep and vigor of youth.

(3) Governmentally

America is a Republic of age. China is a new Republic. China needs the experience of America's older Republic.

2. Col. Chow hopes that the churches of China will cooperate and that a united church will result.

3. Col. Chow asks that we work for these points when we to home to America.

4. By more intentional and freer communication we can bring this about.

Incidents cont.

1. A real Chinese fuss was staged one morning.
2. A Chinese Theater was the event one night. A large crowd outdoors. The city pays by taxing the people.

3. My arousing interest with a flash light.
4. Road rules
 - (1) Turn to the left.
 - (2) The company with the most teams gets road preference.
 - (3) Give signal by yelling.
5. Chinese Nature.
 - (1) Do not have initiative as shown in fixing broken harness.
 - (2) Do not help one another.
 - (3) Tips a wonderful stimulant
6. Time in China counts by hours up to 24. That is 17:30 means 5:30 P.M.
7. Absolutely no altruism in Chinese life, all selfish by many centuries of teaching.
8. Mourn by hired mourners. Saw woman by tree wailing. Does so by periods for 2 years.

Sept. 18.

This forenoon was spent in writing to Father and to McPherson Republican [newspaper].

Had a full Chinese dinner with the Crumpackers. About 24 different kinds of food served. Visited a while after dinner then went to a Pottery factory and bought a tea set for 1.95 Mex. about 1.50 gold.

Took supper with Mr. and Mrs. Sam Bowmans. It was real American and first class.

The day was very pleasant, a real autumn day.

Sept. 19 Sunday

A most beautiful day it was, quiet, sunshiney, autumn day. We attended church at 11:00 A.M. with the Chinese. The church was full, over 300 people. The S.S. [Sunday School] runs close to 300. Bro. Williams preached a good sermon, interpreted by Crumpacker. It was made a special occasion by emphasizing the new department of Men's Bible School, just opened a week ago. It is a two years course to train men for outstation Bible teaching and evangelism. Bro.

Overholtzer is head of the department. A Chinese from Peking does most of the teaching. The department has 18 students now.

Every Department is crowded. Singing was good. Special music by the boys also by the girls.

We took dinner at Dr. Wamplers. Supper at the Solenbergers.

I preached at night to the English people.

Mark 14:6

Sept. 20 and 21

This day begins our return to Japan to the World's S.S. Convention.

We traveled by train leaving Ping Ting at 9 o'clock for the R.R. station 5 miles away.

Schiyoungshuang (not sure about spelling) [Shimenkouxiang]

At Shihkiachwang [Shimenkouxiang] we waited at an inn from 6 P.M. to 3 A.M. a long wearisome wait. Our train being late we missed out at Tientsin [Tianjin], so we had to take a night train from Tientsin at 8 P.M. on the evening of the 21 and travel all night until next morning to 4 o'clock. No sleeper on the train. We had a bad night.

Got some sleep.

Took supper at Mr. Grimes'

Sept. 22.

Arrived at 4 A.M. at Techow (Dudchow) [Te-chou, now Dezhou, Shandong, China] met by a servant with a letter of Welcome from Dr. Tucker.

A 20 min walk brought us to the splendid home of the Tuckers. By 5 A.M. we were in bed and a good sleep till 8 put us into good condition for breakfast and a busy day.

The workers are Mr. and Mrs. Tucker both doctors and the children 3 boys and 1 girl. Dr. Francis and Emma Tucker.

This Mission plant is Congregational. Is new moved from a smaller village about 15 miles away. The plant was under about 8 feet of water three years ago.

The ground consists of about 40 acres of walled in tract.

Dr. Tuckers are the leaders and are devout, enthusiastic, delightful, hopeful boosters of mission work. Have a good hospital plant both for men and women. Special economy in expenditure of money is exercised in the Mission.

A Boys school girls school. Kindergarten. Men's Bible school are the departments plus Evangelistic.

Electric lights and telephones are being put in the job almost completed.

Four o'clock tea brought us in touch with all the other workers.

At 5:15 we boarded the Pukou and Nankin train and by 8:00 we were in the busy city of Tsinanfu (Geenanfu) [now Jinan, capital of Shandong province] where we were met by Mr. Lawrence Toddman [Todman] Y.M.C.A. Sect. He and his good wife are both from N.D. [North Dakota] Here Dr. Harnly and Crumpacker were housed. Williams and I were taken to the home of [Wilmot D.] Boone, a Presbyterian loaned to the city Y.M.C.A. Mr. Boone is the third generation of missionaries of Boones. His Grandfather came from Eng. in 1839. They have two sons and a little girl, 2 years old.

Here we got a good nights sleep.

Sept. 23.

As are all the Missionaries these are devotional and have morning prayers and reading.

After breakfast we joined the others with Mr. Todman in charge. We first visited the Y.M.C.A.

The staff of worker is made up of ten Chinese and R. Todman and Mr. Boone who is loaned by Presbyterian Board. Have school for boys from good families of the city. Have also night school. The Y.M.C.A. is getting men interested that the church does not touch. But unless it can be evangelistic enough to help men into the church and in the church it is not a success.

We next visited an independent selfsupporting Chinese church of which there are too few. It has about 150 members and is just in the making. It is building office buildings to rent and residences to rent from such sources it aims to get its support plus donations.

It is organized on the Presbyterian plan and baptizes as they do.

The plan is being watched with interest.

We dined at the Todman home.

After dinner we visited a large Union Christian hospital with 120 beds.

Eight missions have part in this work. Dr. Wheeler escorted us.

After this we visited the medical school and found it to be a big thing. Here medical students can do internship work.

Next we visited the Tsinan Institute, founded and managed by Mr. Whiteright [John Sutherland WhiteWright]. The institute is educational by appealing to the eye. It is visualizing education.

Many models and charts and texts cover the walls and fill the rooms. It is a unique affair.

Lectures are given daily on Christianity and Politics and health, hundreds and thousands hear daily. Mr. Whitewright is a very interesting man with whom we visited about an hour with profit. He says China's Pop. increased 68,000,000 in last 20 years. He also says China is miserable and poor.

Got a hair cut for 20cts.

Ate supper with the Boones.

Mr. Boone's father and grandfather were noted Bishops in China in the Episcopal Church. Boone University [now Huachung University] is named after the father [Bishop William James Boone].

The Grandfather was the first Episcopal Bishop in China. Only six Christians in China then. This city has a population of 350,000.

Met also Dr. [E.H.] Edwards of English Baptist fame. Another of the early mission staff. Wrote a book on the Boxer Martyring called "With Fire and Sword Through Shansi." [Fire and Sword in Shansi]

He is a very pleasing old gentleman. Beloved by foreign and native Christians. His home is TaiyuanFu. God Bless these old Witnesses for Jesus.

Special Comments

1. Mr. Boone leaves Y.M.C.A. for a similar work in the church. Feels that Y. work is fine, but leaves men without a positive decision and Y. can't get them across.
2. Mr. Whitewright's work will likely lose when he dies as he is the personal life of it.
3. A Missionary expressed the fact that Foreigners must finally decrease and natives increase in forwarding Christianity.
4. The upper or gentry classes are the difficult ones to reach, so far we have found no mission that is a great success in that class. Most of the work accomplished is among villagers and farmers.
5. Foreigners are trusted far beyond Chinese themselves in many ways in an extreme emergency.

III. [Illustration or example]

Crumpacker's experience during the revolution.

Sept. 24.

Day was spent in Tsinan [Jinan]

Visited the University in the morning. A union school with four Denominations backing it.

After dinner with the Boones we visited the Presbyterian Mission in East Suburb.

Plant about as others.

Took supper with the Todmans.

Took tea with Mr. and Mrs. Whitewright. Met perhaps forty Missionaries, Teachers, doctors, etc. Hastily we decided to visit China's sacred mountain, Tai, called "Taishan" and so took train for Taian, the town at foot of mountain.

At eleven P.M. we were met by servant and in rickshaws taken to Methodist Mission Compound and put to bed.

The Todmans and Boones are royal hosts and will be remembered with pleasure.

Sept. 25.

At 4:00AM a knock on the door awakened us and by 5:00 breakfast was over and with lunch in basket the waiter escorted us into the front gate where were waiting 16 Chinese with 4 chairs to transport us to the top of the sacred Mt.

These chairs were carried by two men at a time by straps over shoulders and changed often.

This mountain is nearly 6000 feet high, and is climbed a road rock paved about 14 feet wide so steep that much of the way is in nicely dressed stone. Thousands of these stone steps lead to the top.

Along the way are Temples, Tablets, beggars, trees, and waterfalls.

On the top are many Temples. To these have come pilgrims by the millions thru the last four thousand year. Emperors, Sages, Tourists have made visits here.

Tis said a Chinese Emperor worshiped on its summit 1500 years before Moses received the Law from Mt. Sanai. That Confucius worshiped here and declared that God showed him the Kingdoms of the world. From the top one gets a wonderful vision, such as is never forgotten. The mountain is rocky and grand and Majestic. Like our U.S. Rockies. The peak overlooks the surrounding country on all sides.

Chinese believe that special Divine virtue is received here. Hence the Pilgrimages.

Returning at 2:30 in time to catch the 3:20 train for Tsinan [Jinan]. Here we caught the 8:50 train for Tsing-tao [Qingdao, Shandong] where we expect to get boat for Tokyo.

Sept. 26 - Sunday.

Arrived in Tsing-tao [Qingdao, Shandong] at 8:30 AM. Boat Taihoku Maru sailed at 11 A.M. promptly. We had cabins 10 and 11 in a good part of boat. We were the only white race on the boat out of 220 passengers. All others were Japs and a few Chinese.

Sea was a bit rough Sunday afternoon and Harnly was sick and Crumpacker and myself were not at our best.

Williams is the saylor. Wrote a letter to Sadie [wife].

Sept. 27.

The sea was beautiful all day and the trip was pleasant.

In the evening however doors were closed, windows covered and we understood.

Sept. 28.

All night and until about 3:00 P.M. a very rough sea prevailed. Harnly was in bed. The rest of us kept a good balance.

We reached Moji [Kitakyushu, Fukuoka, Japan], a port where we stopped 4 hours and unloaded cargo and many passengers. The Japs did a good job of it. A beautiful evening.

Sept. 29.

Sailing on the Inland sea all day long.

A good steady rain made the scenery less attractive.

We are in sight of Islands all the time. These are beautifully terraced and covered with growing crops and trees.

I wrote letters to D. L. Miller, S. J. Miller and Miss H. Frances Davidson, B.F. Stutzman and Lora Trostle.

Harnly ate three full square meals today.

Sept. 30.

Arrive in Kobe Harbor early just before daylight.

Officers for inspection arrived at eleven A.M. and so landed about noon.

Went to Y.M.C.A. and behold we were taken in by the Kobe Welcoming Committee. Mr. Ohng, Chairman.

Were taken to dinner after dinner a long auto ride. Lodged and entertained free at night at the house of a Rev and Mrs. Meyers of the Presbyterian Church South.

In the evening we called at the home of a Japanese Bro. Joseph Y. Nishikama. His wife desired to be baptized.

Kobe is a busy bustling city, a sea port of 650,000 pop.

City is stretched along the coast for miles with a beautiful background of hills covered with evergreen trees.

Visited here the Hammel [Hamill] and Heinz Memorial S.S. Teacher Training building and school. Methodist.

Oct. 1

Baptized Mrs. Nishikama at 9:00 in the morning in the baptistry of the Baptist Church. Our party and husband and Pastor and three Japanese ladies present. Mrs. Nishikama is a splendid looking little Japanese woman. Has a high school education.

After baptizing we went to the R.R. station with Mr. Ohno and Mr. and Mrs. Nishikama.

After a hearty farewell we boarded the train for Osaka.

Here we were met at the station by Y.M.C.A. Secretary Mr. Converse. Also two native members of the Welcoming Committee.

We were royally entertained. Dined at the best Hotel. Two autos at our service all afternoon.

Escorted by three leading Japanese Christians.

Visited Gov. School. Episcopal Orphanage.

A great fort built of massive stones also visited the second largest mint in the world.

At night a S.S. meeting in the Episcopal Church was addressed by Bro. [Henry K.] Ober, by Williams, and a Mr. Arnold of Ohio.

Some fine singing by a Japanese lady and Gentleman was appreciated.

Osaka is a city of one million and six hundred thousand pop.

After the S.S. meeting we accompanied Mr. Ober to Nara an hours journey. Here we were lodged at the Nara Hotel, a beautiful and splendid Hotel. Rate 7.30 Yen per day.

Methodists Japanese are in a money campaign for a new church.

7 business men subscribed 100,000 yens of the 130,000 leaving 30,000 for the rest.

Oct. 2

Had the great pleasure of meeting Dr. and Mrs. Kurtz at the breakfast table of the Nara Hotel.

Visited with them until 9:20 when they and party went on.

Also met Marion Lawrance here. This being his 70th birthday. Had a card shower on him.

We spent the day in the beautiful park and temples and shops of Nara. There are 900 deer here as tame as dogs. Bought some deer horn goods.

Saw the great Daibutsu Temple. The length of the Daibutsu is 58 ½ feet, face 10 ½ by 9 ½ ft.

Thousands of school children from Osaka were here.

After dinner we took train for Kyoto where we arrived by 5 P.M.

Went to the Y.M.C.A. Committee sent us to the Toyotei Hotel. A good place for 11 yen.

Visited shops at night. Streets crowded with moving masses of the city. Streets are very pretty at night. Look like fairy land with the wonderful colored electric lights.

Oct 3, Sunday.

From ten till one we visited the beautiful Celestial Park then Commercial Museum.

Also Zoological garden then home to the Hotel and dinner.

At 3:30 to English preaching at Union Church.

The Sunday was a beautiful one.

City more quiet than work days but most business going.

Sunday is more a recreation day, spent in play and amusement.

Oct. 4.

Visited Industrial Museum and buy cuff buttons for Dayton and Harlan. Tie pin for Joe. [J.J.'s three sons]

Visit Zoological garden.

Came to fine curio art shop. Most elaborate I ever saw. Some pieces were priced at \$25,000 and many from \$1000 to \$10,000.

I buy *salt* cups and one napkin ring.

After dinner the S.S. Delegates in the City were entertained at luncheon by the Mayor of the city Mr. [Kensuke] Ando. He gave a short address and Dr. Barber from Toronto, Canada responded for the S.S. people.

Kyoto is a beautiful city, fine stores or shops and beautiful parks. Many historic shrines and temples. Until a few years ago the capital was located here and the Emperors are still crowned here.

Met Mr. and Mrs. [L. Glenn] Lewis here formerly from Central College, McPherson.

Rode in auto to train, were seen off by entire Hotel force.

Oct. 5.

After traveling all night in a good sleeper I was enabled to get a few glimpses of Japan's famous Mountain Fuji.

Arrived at Tokyo and registered for the Eighth Worlds Sunday School Convention. Received by badges then inspected the new Convention Hall. It was built for this particular occasion and quite pretty and comfortable.

But the Convention was not to be held here. About 4:00 o'clock from two loose wire ends electric sparks set the Hall afire and in ten minutes it was in ruins.

A chorus was practicing for the evenings concert and I was in the balcony listening to it when the fire first appeared. Quickly we all moved out and the fire at it up like a paper house, which it practically was.

Dr. Harnly lost his briefcase and travel notes and speech. Had it in check room.

The fire was a spectacular one. Japs poured from every street until there was a mass of Japs every direction.

No lives were lost. Fortunate that it burned. It was hardly safe. The convention moved into the Imperial Theater, a magnificent fire proof building.

Dr. Harnly and I are taken by Mr. K. E. Aurell home where we are entertained in the Home of the Aurells. He is brother to Pete Aurell of McPherson and is head of the American Bible Society of Japan.

They have seven children, Two in America in school, one married and is in Singer Sewing Machine Co. of Yokohama gets \$200 per month, another graduated from Leland Stanford [Stanford University] last year now in business office gets \$262.50 per month. Other three children are here in school.

Convention opens in Y.M.C.A. at 7:30. Theater building was not ready till Thursday.

Evening was taken up in Japs and Americans courting by making welcome speeches and saying nice things to each other.

But the machinery is oiled and started.

Oct. 6.

Convention progresses but still a good deal of time is taken in bowing and greeting Barons and viscounts, etc.

Frank L. Brown is a master at such a place. He can say more nice things in the nicest way about the other fellow and not spill the beans, than any other man I ever saw.

Afternoon from 3:30 to 5:30 the entire Delegate body was entertained to tea in the Imperial Gardens. Plenty of Jap Dignity on hand. But no real Royalty. Garden is beautiful. A real Park Beautiful.

The Japs are adept at entertaining. They spare nothing.

Oct. 7

Convention gets down to business and real speeches are made.

Dr. Kurtz spoke at night. The best heard so far is the judgement of a fellow McPherson College judge.

Rained about all day. Streets are slushy with mud.

Oct. 8.

Beautiful, sunshiny Day.

The world is all right even in Japan. Morning a glorious one. Mud all disappears.

Convention fine.

Devotional half hour just before dinner by Bishop Welch is refreshing.

Afternoon from 3:00 to 5:00 one elaborate grand reception was given to convention in City Park by City of Tokyo in the name of the Mayor who made a nice speech and Bro. Brown sure met him with nice sayings more than halfway.

Wonderful *beautiful* decorations, abundance of tea rooms, a half dozen expert entertainers made the occasion a delight.

These entertainers were expert performances, like sleight of hand etc. These were all going in different open air pavilions at the same time. Fireworks sending flags, huge winged birdy high over the heads of the great crowd was a feature. In an immense tent the entire crowd of between three and four thousand partook of an elaborate dinner all at tables at once.

It is said the affair cost the city more than \$15,000. Souvenirs were handed to all the guests.

Band music was playing all the time.

Japan for me.

Oct. 9.

Convention continues on fixed program in forenoon.

Williams and I shop a bit after dinner. He buys camona [kimono] for girl 16 yen. I buy three neckties for the boys. And three silk luncheon table sets. Likely send one to Floyd Mishler the other to Delilah Hoffman. The other to my own sweetheart.

After noon from 3:30 to 6:00 Grand Concert and Pageant was the big feature.

Great Chorus of 1000 people largely Japanese. Also Emperors Marine Orchestra was a fine feature.

It was a delightful occasion.

Japan is giving the Worlds S.S. the best she has.

Today a telegram was read from Pres. Wilson U.S.A. expressing his good wishes. Also a letter of greeting from Lord George of Great Britain.

This business is the Big business of the World. 32 nations represented.

Oct. 10, Sunday

Beautiful day.

No convention in forenoon. Everyone who so desired attended one of the many churches in the city. I attended Dr. H. Kozaki's Church, Congregational. He is the President of Japan's S. S. Association. Is one of the foremost Christian ministers in Japan. His son traveled with us from America on the Shinyo Maru when we came across the Pacific and he is my real friend. He is a graduate from Yale and a fine Christian Gentleman. His name is Michao Kozaki.

Afternoon the Grand S.S. Rally with parade was a feature such as was new to Japan. A Christian company marching thru the Hybia [Hibiya] park and in front of the Imperial Palace is one of the marvels of the 20th century.

There were twenty thousand approximately in the parade. Dr. Kurtz and Dr. [W.C.] Poole from London talked at night. Both Good.

Observations

1. Largely young and old Japanese had bibles in Church on Sunday and followed the readings of scripture and often in concert.
2. S.S. in every sense Modern.
3. Ladies were dressed.
Young girls in flowery colors.
Older girls more modest.
Older women very modest colors.
No hats on the women of Japan. Hair become the head dress.
A woman gets a hair dresser to put up her hair every four or five days.
Authorities say that the clothes are quite expensive, that is she wears good quality that a woman has from \$30 to \$40 on her body to be averagely well dressed.
4. Japan takes to managing her own churches, China the opposite.
5. There are over 100,000 Christians in Japan.
6. Japanese are well behaved and have good manners in a public gathering.

Japan is fortunate in that many of the educated, and men in public affairs, and in business are Christians.

Japan will become Christian.

Oct. 11.

Harnly went to Breakfast with hair uncombed. Then blamed me for it. Should have told him. It was Mr. Aurell's 51 Birthday. Rev. J.L. McLaughlin and wife and Harnly and I made him a present of 20 yen to buy briefcase with.

Bought our tickets etc. back to Peking 100.37 yen. Expect to start Evening of the 14th.

Afternoon about a thousand delegates were taken by the Kamakura Business men on train to their city about two hours ride to see the 2nd largest Diabusa [Diabutsu] in Japan as well as other interests in the city and give them Royal in Japanese content of that *term* Entertainment.

Our party of 50 under Captain Ober were entertained in the home of K. Iwakami, President, Iwakami and Co. Big Manufacturer and Merchant. Has large business in San Francisco, New York, Honolulu, Vancouver, and large cities of Japan.

He is best of all a Christian. Has a good wife and four children, two boys and 2 girls.

It is an elegant home.

House built of cut granite, richly furnished. Beyond anything I ever saw.

The entertainment was beautiful music, speeches, presents.

Tea was served outdoors at tables under a decorated canopy.

Served candies, sandwiches, cakes, nuts, and tea.

After a hearty handshake and thanks we departed glad for such fine Japanese people.

At night Dr. [W.E.] Chalmers spoke and Miss [Margaret] Slattery. Both great speeches. Miss Slattery is the greatest woman orator so far as I know in America.

Came to our good home had candy and apples and went to bed.

Oct. 12.

Rained all day.

Streets muddy and disagreeable.

Convention kept on grinding. Dr. Kurtz and Mrs. Kurtz invited us to their rooms.

Great Pageant at night.

Oct. 13.

Convention as usual.

Program in afternoon from 4:30 to 6:30 by the Patron's Association in the Theater Building. Speeches, music orchestra, solo by Japanese lady on piano, also vocal, both artists of high rank.

Boxes of Japanese food were delivered to all present.

At noon Dr. and Mrs. Kurtz, Crumpacker, myself and Mr. And Mrs. Aurell and Harnly were taken by Mr. Aurell to a regular Japanese eating House where we sat on the floor and cooked our food on fires right in the stoves connected with the table. Had meat, rice, onions, cabbage, bread, tea.

Ate with chopsticks. Got along alright.

Harnly spoke his piece in the afternoon at the Temperance meeting. Mr. Poole spoke at night and did fine. He is one of the best in the convention.

Oct. 14.

Took a picture of the Brethren at the convention, a group of seven. [H.J. Harnly, J.J. Yoder, F.H. Crumpacker, Dr. and Mrs. D.W. Kurtz, J.H.B. Williams, H.K. Ober]

Convention went to Yokohama to spend the afternoon.

We three got ready by remaining at Tokyo and boarded the train for Shimonoseki at 5:20. Glad to get on the move again.

It is goodbye to Japan. We have received fine treatment. Just how much Taffy or Camouflage there is in it is hard to say. Perhaps a good deal. Entertainment was lavish.

The convention was an elaborate affair. Everything was given in both Japanese and American. The most impressive speakers were Dr. Poole of London, Miss Margaret Slattery of N.Y., Dr. Kurtz of McPherson, Kansas, Dr. Welch of Japan, and Mr. Biederwolf of U.S.A. Some very eloquent Japanese interpreters were on hand.

The chief note of the convention was that of the social gospel finding expression between races and nations and peoples. "The Brotherhood of man" "Internationalism" "Unity" "Peace" "Good Will" were the common phrases as the spirit of the hour.

To attain it thru Christian teaching, Religious Education is the need of the hour. For men are as they think and they think as they are taught.

Frank L. Brown is a Diplomat of a fine order. He keeps the leaven of goodwill ever at work, even to overdoing it.

The convention foreign delegates were first of all largely *worriers* and 2nd past middle age to old age.

Our church had seven Delegates in attendance.

J.H.B. Williams, Elgin, Illinois

Mr. and Mrs. D. W. Kurtz, McPherson, Kansas

H. J. Harnly, McPherson, Kansas

J. J. Yoder, McPherson, Kansas

H. K. Ober, Elizabethtown, Pennsylvania

F. H. Crumpacker, PingTing [Pingding], China.

Oct. 15.

Rode all day thru the fine, beautiful farming country of Japan. Rice fields are on both sides of the train. Fields are about ready for the harvest. Some have commenced. It is cut close to the ground and tied into bunches and hung on poles to dry. The crop is a good one. The farm houses are usually small and many are covered with rice straw. Always clean and the

surroundings show the Japanese taste for the beautiful flowers and trees are much appreciated by these people.

Williams and I went over the Mission Board business from the China annual meeting and arranged for our recommendations to the Board.

There are 25 missionaries on the train from Korea on their way home.

I wrote a letter to Harlan [son].

Oct. 16.

Traveling North thru Korea. Came across the strait over night arriving at Fusan [Korea, now Busan/Pusan] about 9:00 A.M. Did not get sick altho the trip was rough. Slept on dining room bench.

The Korean is seen on every hand. He is larger than either the Japanese or Chinaman.

Almost generally dressed in white. The dress of a man at leisure is a long flowing white gown and a bit of a white hat. All said to indicate mourning, but now so universal as to lose its meaning.

Rice is being harvested. Wheat fields are about ready to sow. Fertilizer is being spread. Men and women work in the field alike.

The rice is cut off on the ground and hung or laid out to dry. Cut by hand. All plowing is done by a single shovel wooden plow pulled by an ox. See women carrying heavy loads on the top of the head. You see people everywhere, walking or working always in groups. They are very social beings.

Their hills and mountains are planted over with pine and cedar trees done under the direction of the Japanese.

The Japanese are in control of this country and rule its quaint people and are absolutely hated by the inhabitants for it. The military arm of Japan is not very kind or considerate of its victim.

Although Japan has brought better physical condition, the freedom of this freedom loving people is too highly prized to willingly give it up, and trouble is evident.

The foreign Missionaries are universally in sympathy with the Koreans. Christianity is the soil in which Democracy thrives and freedom blooms and hence the Domineering policy of Japan is not in favor.

The Koreans take to Christianity.

We are traveling in company with about 25 missionaries returning from the convention at Tokyo.

The Korean wears when at work a baggy white trouser and waist with a cloth around his head, the woman wears similar trousers with a short skirt over them.

Children wear similar baggy clothes of white.

The wild flowers of the daisy and cosmos variety grow in great abundance wild making a beautiful setting.

The houses are small and rather cheap type. Dirt floor, no chimney, rice straw roof, and no windows. Have openings which they cover in winter with paper.

The farmers live in villages. This has the social value. The family group is not walled in as in China. No walled cities at all. Our Passports were examined at Fusan.

These Koreans are truly burden bearers as are most oriental farmers.

They carry their crops on their backs or sometimes on beasts.

Women often carry heavy loads on their heads.

Harvest is a sort of old time picnic. Frequently from ten to fourteen men work side by side with the sickle in hand, just like our forefathers did in Pa. and Ohio.

Sat. night we were met at the station by Mr. Demming and taken to the Family Hotel where we had splendid care at 8 yen a day.

Oct. 17, Sunday (Seoul, Korea)

At the Family Hotel early this morning we were met by Mr. Rev. Corwin Taylor a Methodist.

We first looked into a Methodist Japanese Church then into a Korean Meth. Church. Then into a large Presbyterian Central Church S.S. Here all sit on the floor or mats.

Then we went to a large Methodist Church where Rev. Stinton of New Jersey preached to about 1000 Koreans. Interpreter Hugh Cynn who wrote the book, "The Rebirth of Korea." He is a fine scholar and counted one of the brightest Koreans in the country. He is Y.M.C.A. Secretary now.

There are about *70* Prot. churches in the city of Seoul 37 Methodist Churches. Many schools, Hospitals, etc. The Presbyterians and Methodists are the Christian workers in Korea.

Koreans all have black shining hair, yellow faces and white clothes.

Most of girls let hair hang down back in a braid.

Older women have hair in a knot at base of back head.

All or nearly so are bareheaded. The Koreans love to wear much clothing.

Little girls dress with bright colors. Red waist and green skirt or Blue waist and white skirt etc. All wear long skirts.

Men wear white baggy trousers tied at ankle.

A few dress in foreign clothes.

Girls sand anthem and have sweet voices.

Have pipe organ in church.

The faces of these people show frankness and honesty. They have a keen sense of humor which is uncommon in the orient.

I notice 261 names on the cradle roll. Hurrah. No signs of race suicide.

To dinner we were entertained in the splendid home of Mr. and Mrs. Taylor. They have 3 boys and 1 girl.

Both Mr. and Mrs. Taylor were Iowa people.

He was often in Harlan and Bowman's Grove. Mr. Duncan was his uncle.

We enjoyed a fine dinner and visit.

Afternoon we went to Pierson Memorial Hall to English services, where Mr. Masters of Philadelphia preached.

At night Crumpacker and I went to the revival meeting at Central Presbyterian Church. About 2700 people were here crowded into every nook and corner. Sitting on the floor. The speaker is a wonderful man. A great revivalist and leader.

It was a sight to see these thousands sit in a solid body.

Black heads, yellow faces and white clothes. Listening with intense interest to the dramatic speaker.

Thus another day was passed with new interest crowded into every minute.

Incidents.

The Taylors told us.

1. How a bunch of little boys waved flags and shouted for Korea near a police station. Were arrested flags taken and told to shout. The young patriots lifted their shirts from their little stomachs and showed the Korean flag painted thereon and shouted lustily.
2. A little girl went to Police station and asked whether they did not there return lost things. Answer, yes, what have you lost?
"I have lost my country."
3. A deaf and dumb man saw others shout and wave their hands. He also did so, not knowing the reason. He shouted, "Dub bud." Was arrested and imprisoned 2 years.
4. Noted Christians are now in prison and were in past.
5. Church with 23 men was burned.

Oct. 18.

Mr. Taylor and our four and Mr. Engle took an auto ride over Seoul till 10:00 o'clock when we entrained for Pyeng Yang [Pyongyang]. About six hours further north.

Bought a silver napkin ring at Seoul. Mr. Ho *Yon* Kim accompanied us.

Arriving in the city about 4 stations before we arrived in Pyeng Yang about 300 S.S. children and Christians were lined up and gave us songs and apples. We bowed our recognition and moved on.

At Pyeng Yang about 5,000 stood in line in a light rain to greet us. However they were expecting about 20 S.S. delegates and accidentally our four were on and none of the 20. So we were escorted thru the lines by the leaders and a few remarks by Crumpacker and we were taken by an auto to a Missionary home where a lot of Missionaries welcomed us.

Mr. Crumpacker and I were entertained at the home of Mr. and Mrs. Bernhisell. Have two children, Charles 12 and Helen, 6 yrs.

At night a great crowd packed the house to the doors and windows. All sitting on the floor. Good music and great welcome.

I spoke first on the World Vision of the World's S.S. Convention at Tokyo.

Crumpacker followed by a talk on Christ the Salvation of the World.

An address of welcome by a boy about 14 years old was a piece of real oratory.

Oct. 14.

This as a great day for our party. At 10:00 A.M. The Methodist Church which seats 2000 people was full to the limit with a fine bunch of students from Kindergarten to Senior High boys. Then fathers and mothers as well. A fine looking, eager audience it was. Williams spoke first. Harnly made a short talk on Science and Christianity that made a hit. Engle had arrived and made a few remarks. After dinner at C. F. Bernhisel's, Mr. Rev. J. Z. Moore with Harnly, Williams and Engle came with a real Ford picked Crumpacker and me up and took us over the city, showing us the location of the home of the founder of the city - 3200 years ago.

At 3:30 we met at the home of Rev. J. G. Holdcroft where three leading Korean Pastors met us and talked matters of Korean and World Interest.

Cong Some Chew a fine old Pastor sweet faced.

Kim Sun DW A pastor who was 1 ½ year in prison for reading the Declaration of Independence on March 1, 1919. He is a fine Scholar and a man of force and character. The third was a wealthy Christian business man.

The suffering of these simple hearted Christian Koreans is a terrible story in this twentieth century.

The Japanese military power is worse than Kaiserism ever was. The turk is not an equal. Many thousands have been imprisoned and persecuted and many killed by torture. Now thousands in prison, because they are Koreans and Christians.

Women are beaten and stripped naked because they preach the gospel, on the pretext that they spread Korean spirit of Independence.

In July a woman of fine character fifty-years old was returning from a preaching tour among women, when she was caught by officers and commanded to quit Christianity and preaching. She said "If it is against the law to preach I will quit, but I will be a Christian." She was stripped, beaten and kicked until she fainted and in a few hours died.

They strip girls, beat them spit upon them burn scars on them with cigarettes. Many such cases. A few weeks ago a fine Christian teacher, whom the Japs suspected, was taken by the police within sight of the Police station and beaten and kicked until he died the same day.

Dr. _____ who has treated many even hundreds of abused Koreans showed us photos of young Korean students who were beaten into a pulp by Jap officers with bamboo split ships until they died from gangrene or blood poison.

Men and women found dead with flesh beaten from the hips and legs to the bone.

Tie their hands up behind back and hang to ceiling then whipped into unconsciousness. Flesh sometimes pulled from body with hooks.

Tie them with feet up and pour water into nose until they suffer drowning a thousand times.

These sufferers are not criminals but peaceful, unarmed, Koreans who desire liberty of body and mind.

Tie them on sharp rounds of chairs with bare knees and tie hands on back, then torture.

When U.S. Congressional party went thru, Jap Police guarded every point on the pretext of fear to the Congressman from bombs by Koreans.

Two women were even arrested, the wives of fine Christian Citizens and beaten and put into prison for 20 days because Japs accused them of wanting to reach some Congressman with letters.

Many Churches have been burned.

One church burned with 23 murdered Koreans in it.

Prisons are crowded and a place of Hell. Often half lie down while other half has to stand and so change about.

A Congressman Mr. Hearshman [Hugh S. Hersman] from California strayed away from party at Seoul and in Y.M.C.A. met a crowd of Koreans accidently. He spoke a few words of greeting.

100 Jap Police rushed in and began to beat the crowd asking the Congressman to leave but he stood his ground.

The Japs were afraid their meanness and fiendishness would be discovered.

Jap's papers say there is absolutely no persecution and Koreans are contented. This all is a lie of the darkest type.

The Japs hate Americans and Christianity.

They know and say that to subdue Korea they must get rid of both.

The world needs to take notice for the beast of all beasts is growing here in the far East and one of two things will have to happen,

1. Christianity must hasten its work and transform the hearts of these people.
2. Some day sooner or later and perhaps sooner, the lives of the best people and the fine wealth of civilization will have to be sacrificed here in the most bloody conflict the world has yet known in order to make the world safe for humanity.

At 6:00 P.M. we were entertained at a great Korean feast in one of the churches.

At 7:30 a crowd of perhaps 2500 people and a fine program of music and address was given in the Presbyterian Church. Engle spoke also Mr. Ferres of Philadelphia who had now arrived.

Oct. 20

Leaving on a 5:00 o'clock train we came to Sen Sen [Syen Chun, present spelling Sonchon, North Pyongan, North Korea] a three hours ride further north [and West].

Here we were met at the train by Mr. E. L. [Edwin] Campbell and Rev. N. C. [Norman] Whittemore who took us to their homes. Williams and I to Campbells, where we rested an hour.

At noon we attended Chapel of the Boy's school of nearly 300 academy fellows. Here prayers and singing and scripture reading was the order. Harnly spoke then the boys gave their school yell and we gave a few M.C. [McPherson College] yells and we were all good friends at once.

After dinner we visited the Hospital under Dr. [S.P.] Tipton and nurse Miss. V. F. Ingerson.

Then the girls school in care of Miss [B.I.] Stevens. Both departments doing fine work.

The schools both for boys and girls have industrial work. The girls do embroidery. The boys farm, have good hogs, cattle and fruit.

The Life and Dynamo of the Boys work is Rev. G. S. McCune. He is not at all loved by the Japanese. His boys are a wonderful bunch of fine Korean patriots.

At four P.M. the school boys gave us a reception, speeches of welcome then a Korean feast. Marvelous in character and quantity.

At 5:30 the Missionaries gave us a reception at the home of Miss Stevens. Here we had a delightful time with these Big hearted Christian men and women.

The Korean boys made us a present of a Korean New Testament.

Secretly also gave to the party a Korean silk flag, risking their life in doing so.

Almost the entire party of Missionaries accompanied us to the train. We were loath to say goodbye.

In passing we looked into two Churches in regular midweek prayer meeting. About 800 people in each Church.

More than ½ of the population of this town of 6500 are Christians.

We retired to good beds enroute to Peking [Beijing] expecting to reach Mukden [Shenyang] in the morning.

Observations.

For courage and willingness to suffer for a cause these Koreans are not surpassed.

The method of bringing in one to Christianity by each Christian is a reality here and is doing wonders.

Recently 500 poor Koreans raised 3500 yens for a certain forward movement work. The work of one congregation.

The largest Bible Seminary in the world is located at Pyongyang. Their Bible schools of 6 weeks often have in attendance 2000 people from over Korea.

Women are seen with large loads carried on their heads.

Oct. 21.

Arrived at Mukden in the morning, found a party of Cook's S.S. delegates eating breakfast.

Soon we too partook of a good well served breakfast.

After a few hours wandering about we were again on the train for the South now on the West side of the Bay.

We stopped off at Shan Hai Kwan [Shanhaiguan] where we planned to see the Great Wall of China. About 10:00 P.M. we stopped, going to a hotel run by a Greek. Clean beds and a good sleep was awaiting us.

Oct. 22.

Early, before breakfast on a beautiful Autumn morning we walked for several miles on the Great Wall of China, built many Centuries ago, but still in fairly good condition. It is 1500 miles long, at least 30 ft. high and wide enough for several teams to drive abreast at the top. A wonderful piece of human achievement to protect in a peaceful manner a peace loving people.

At 9:30 we were back to the hotel tired and hungry. Soon three fried eggs and a big piece of steak, break coffee and fruit remove the hungry feeling.

At 10:15 we were on train again this time to go on to Peking.

Reached Peking at 7:30 P.M.

Soon in rickshaws we were whirled toward the Missionaries home where we were welcomed by our own Dear people. Dr. and Mrs. [D.L. and Martha D.] Horning, Mr. and Mrs. [W. Harlan and Frances Sheller] Smith, Mary Cline, and Valley Miller. All in the Language school. Also little Pauline Smith is a valuable member.

Prof Seese and Norman Junior were here on business.

here we planned to stop until Monday night.

Oct. 23

Bro. Oberholtzer came from Ping Ting [Pingding, Yangquan, Shanxi] this morning and is to be our escort till we reach Ping Ting again.

Hallelujah! He brought letters from the Home folks two letters from Sweetheart, one from Father, one from Chester and Edith Murrey, one from E. Frantz, Minutes from Board meeting of August. Together the party except Harnly went to Tunghsien [Tungshien] about an hour out from Peking. Here our Missionaries with others send their children to English school [Charles E. Jefferson

Academy]. About 46 enrolled. They are cared for by fine American teachers. It is a typical Boarding school. Frantz Crumpacker and Esther Bright are now here. The finest campus and environment we have seen in China is here. The boys went on a hike after dinner. The girls gave a tea which we enjoyed. We also attended field day exercises of academy American Board School located in a near by compound all Chinese boys. They were as athletic and quick in the contests as young Americans. We returned to Peking at night well repaid for the days trip. Miss Beard is in charge of the school.

Oct. 24 Sunday.

This day was enjoyed by attending Presbyterian Church in the forenoon, Mr. McCall from Korea gave an address in English which was interpreted into Chinese. A very good statement of the Korean work was given. He has in 13 years established 30 churches. Work in on 200 islands.

Three Principals.

Self Propagation

Self Support

Self Government

is largely the policy of missionaries in Korea.

Almost 400,000 Christians in 30 years is remarkable.

After dinner we went to a S.S. reception in the city Central Park where Chinese leaders gave words of welcome responded to by Marion Lawrence and others. About 5000 people were present. A very fine representative Chinese audience.

[-- Section marked with an X --]

Mr. McCalley's churches doubled their attendance in one year just past. S.S. more than 100%.

[-- End Section --]

Visited Presbyterian Compound and met Mr. Lyon the Treasurer and Business Manager.

Saw their rug weaving work, and printing business. Both afford work by which about 40 boys make most of their school expenses, and the work is more than self supporting.

Have a large academy of 160 boys here.

Have bible work.

Oct. 25.

At Peking, busy all day.

In the forenoon we went to the bank and cashed \$70 gold, or sold it rather for silver.

One ten dollar check, one fifty dollar check, one twenty dollar check, got a rate of \$1.4545.

Bought shipping from Thos [Thomas] Cook and Son for sailing from Shanghai to Hongkong for \$75 Mex. Paid down \$40.

Visited the Imperial Museum where the art of China is displayed. Surely China has produced articles artistic and valuable for many centuries. Fine silk embroideries, carved wood, cloisonne, pearl, diamond inlaid articles. Ivory and many other lines.

After noon at 3:30 we with the other SS Delegates about 100 were entertained in the forbidden City by the President of China. He read a ten min. speech which was interpreted, then Dr. Masters, from Philadelphia replied in a ten min. speech which was interpreted into Chinese.

Then we were served refreshments, tea cookies sandwiches.

The President is a serious looking gentleman has a moustache getting a bit gray.

At night we bid our Dear friends at Peking goodbye and took the train to Paoding fu [Paoting, present day Baoding, Hebei, China] arriving there at 2:00 A.M.

In rickshaws we made our way in this early hour in the bright moonlight, by narrow winding ways to the Congregational Mission Compound.

Oberholtzer and I found a bed in the home of Mr. and Mrs. Roberts.

Williams and Harnly with the Galts.

Oct. 26.

After a good breakfast we looked over Paoting fu. The Congregation work is not large about four families is all. Have a school and Evangelistic work.

Just before dinner we rickshawed across the city to the Presbyterian Compound.

Here we found an interesting bunch of workers.

Dr. Lewis and Dr. Wiley have a fine men's hospital. Also a woman doctor has charge of a ladies hospital.

Also have Boy's school and large girl's school.

Williams and I were guests in the home of Mr. and Mrs. Albert H. Whallon. Mr. was away, but Mrs. Whallon is a most interesting and pleasant Hostess and we had a splendid time.

Dr. Harnly and W. were at Dr. Wiley's.

Dr. Lewis is especially a live wire in the work here.

About 12:30 AM Oct 27 we boarded the train for Pingting [Pingding].

Oct. 27.

Reached Pingting at 2:30 P.M.

No letter from home. One from father.

The foreign missionaries had a Halloween party in the single ladies home, which was a pleasant occasion.

About 10:30 I crawled into a good downy bed in the home of Mr. and Mrs. Bright.

Awfully tired and ready for sleep.

A full eclipse of the moon was a new experience for us in China. The Chinese rang bells and beat * ____ * and shot firecrackers to drive the evil spirits away.

Oct. 28.

Traveled from 10:30 to 4:30 over hills and hollows from Pingting to Luppung [Le Ping, maybe modern Lepingzhen, Xiyang, Jinzhong, Shanxi, China] on our way to Liachow.

[Liao Hsien/Lioazhou, now Zuoquan County, Jinzhong, Shanxi -- Pingding to Zuoquan is 104 km, 65 miles - Pingding to Lepingzhen: 26km/16mi, to Heshun: 44km/27mi, to Zuoquan: 38km/24mi]

Rode donkeys. Seese and Bowman are with us. Have a cook and three drivers along. Seven donkeys and mules. Seese has his horse.

Nothing unusual happened. William's mule fell down and dumped him.

By night Harnly was tired plumb out. The rest of us were ready for rest also. We stop for the night in the home of the mission outstation. Fine to find Chinese Brethren in these towns.

Good night.

Oct. 29.

We traveled South all day leaving Luppung at 6:30 A.M. arriving at Huoshun [Ho Shun, maybe modern Heshun county, Jinzhong, Shanxi] at 6:15 P.M. At this co[unty] seat we have an outstation worked from Liochou [Lioazhou], having a native evangelist and two teachers in the school.

We put up at the Mission Inn, a very pleasant place indeed.

The country we passed thru was in part very mountainous but a part in the after was thru a fine grain country where threshing floors were numerous and in use. We passed at least 200 mule loads of grain going north into the land of famine.

These farmers in this fine valley are thrifty and are well. We also saw several large flocks of grouse. Williams shot into the general direction of these but they happened not to fly in line with his gun and so we have to grouse meat.

Williams got his pajamas into the *paint po* at the inn causing a sensation.

I fell under the donkey in dismounting. No other sensational events occurred to break the monotony of the day.

Farmers do most of their plowing with cattle using a one handled plow with a single shovel.

Then the harrow is a light wooden affair.

Williams read Jms 5 [James 5] and Harnly lead in prayer, after which we retired pretty tired.

For supper we had pears, canned corn, potatoes, cocoa, and bread and jam.

Oct. 30.

On we pushed the Donkeys from 7:30 A.M. till 12:30. A luncheon in the inn of a fat Chinaman and at 2:00 we were again on the way.

Some very fine mountain scenery greeted us and some steep climbs tired us, but about 6:00 o'clock we were met by Ray Flory and his two boys, Bro. Wampler, Mrs. Pollock, and Miss Cripe and their happiness at our coming and our happiness on being able to meet them made the three days travel small cost. Soon a group of Chinese Christian men met us and surely it is good to meet Brethren in Christ regardless of color or race.

Three little Chinese boys, chums of the Flory boys, were as much interested to meet the "Maygwo moosiers" as anybody, and one on each side of me holding my hand, as happy as if they led a King touched my heart.

Bro. Williams and I are domiciled in the happy home of the Florys. Harnly with Bro. Seese and Bowman at Wamplers.

A good bath after supper in a warm room put us in fine condition for the most comfortable bed Mrs. Flory had made for us. My it was like home! Soon the aches of the body from the Donkey ride were forgotten, and a trip in dreamland was underway.

Oct. 31. Sunday

In Lioa Chow [Lioazhou] China for sure.

A fine, calm, Lord's Day it was.

It was my privilege to preach, Flory interpreted. My theme was being a neighbor. Taking the Samaritan as a lesson.

Took dinner at Florys.

At 4:30 Williams preached to the foreigners at the home of Ernest Wamplers. His theme was "Turning the world upside down." Met Mrs. Wampler for first time. She is a cheerful sufferer. Has tuberculosis and is in bed constantly. A pitiful case.

Williams went to Chinese service at the Church. I stayed at home and wrote letters.

This town is beautifully located.

Boys school has 180.

Girls school 58, both full.

All came to church marching down street single file.

A beautiful sight.

Dr. Yuan is the native doctor.

Rev. Lié is Pastor or Evang[elist]

Prof Wang school Principal.

Nov. 1.

A fine day at LiaoChow.

Flory and two of us, Williams and I, walked three miles up the mountain to a Pagoda before breakfast, a six mile walk till 8:00 o'clock.

At 11:00 A.M. the Chinese gave us a reception in the Boys school chappel.

Pastor Lie in charge, assisted by Dr. Yuan and Prof Wang the Supt. of Schools.

It was a well planned affair. Special music by the boys also a song by the girls. An * _____ * of welcome in Eng. by one of the Chinese teachers.

Responses by our three were then given. A picture was then taken of the crowd.

At 1:00 O'clock we were escorted by the welcoming committee to an elaborate Chinese dinner.

Here for an hour with about twelve of the Chinese leaders we Foreign men fed.

Perhaps thirty different kinds of food were put before us. For an elaborate dinner these orientals beat the West. It was a pleasant hour.

After dinner we met with the missionaries in a short business session.

At five o'clock the six foreign men met six Chinese teachers and doctors in a volleyball contest.

The Chinese beat us two games 21 to 2 each time. They are mighty good players.

In the evening Williams and I wrote some.

The day was a beautiful one.

I received by Mrs. Pollock a letter from Bro. Sherfey of Monitor. Also had one from Mrs. E. E. Yoder.

The spirit of our mission here is fine and healthy. I like it. They have a bunch of good workers, both foreign and native.

Nov. 2.

Another day at Liaochou.

Visited girl's school at 8:30. All three of us made short talks. I told the story of Kitty Smith.

Showed the girls the picture. [http://phreeque.tripod.com/kitty_smith.html]

Visited the hospital. Saw where Mrs. Pollock lives. Has a nice office. Sleeps up in the garret.

Has it nicely fixed. Miss Cripe has charge of girl's school. She has as nice equipment as we have found anywhere. Has 52 girls.

Had a business session with the missionaries at the home of Bro. Seese.

Went over first part of questionnaire.

At 6:00 P.M. all the missionaries except Mrs. Wampler took dinner at Ray Florys. Had a nice dinner.

Did some writing at night.

Met the little girl that Monitor is supporting in school. Her name is Lee Chow de.

Missions We Visited in China and Korea and Japan.

Ping Ting Chou, Brethren.

Liaochou, Brethren

Shou Yang, Brethren

Taiyuan fu, Eng. Baptist

Taikuh sien [Taigu], Congregational

Fenchow fu, Congregational

Kih sien, China Inland Mission

Pingyaoh sun, China Inland Mission

Tehchow [Te-chou], Congregational

Tsinan, Presbyterian

Tsinan, Eng. Baptist
Tsinan, Union
Tunghsien, Congregational
Paoting fu, Congregational, Presbyterian
Peking, Presbyterian

Kobe, Japan, Methodist, Presbyterian
Osaka, Japan, Anglican Orphanage

Korea

Seoul, Methodist
Seoul, Presbyterian
Pyeng Yang, Methodist, Presbyterian
Sen Sen, Presbyterian

China

Hankow, C.I.M.
Wuchang, Episcopalian
Nanking, (Agriculture) Union {Presbyterian, Methodist, London, Disciples}
Shanghai, Union - Presbyterian, Congregational
Pak Kai [Pakhoi?], Canadian Presbyterian

Hongkong

Sunning, Baptist, Brethren, Congregational
Canton, Union Seminary, True Light Girls School, Canton Christian College

Men and Women to Remember

Taiyuan fu - Arnold Roger D., Harlow J. C., Harrison Stanley C., Williamson, Henry R.

Taikuhsien [Taigu] - Heebner Miss Flora K., Hemmingway Dr. W.A., Warner Frank B., Fairfield Wynn C., Atzell Miss A. (nurse), Munger Miss A.C.

Fenchow fu - Watson Percy T. Dr., Pye Watts O., Hummel Arthur W., Horn Miss Josephine, Nutting Miss Clara A., McClure Miss Mary R., Holmes Miss Vera Marie

Kihsien - Falls John and wife

Pingyaohsien - Gardiner J. and wife, Jennings A. and wife

Tehchow - Tucker Francis F. and wife, MacEachron Paul N., Reed Miss Alice C., Huggins Miss M. I.

Tsinan - Wheeler Edward, Whiteright John S., Boone Wilmot D. YMCA, Todman Lawrence YMCA, Dinkelacker Miss Bertha F., Dinkelacker Miss Effie I. (nurses)

Tungh (Tungho) [Tunghsien] - Beard Miss Flora, Price Miss Eva, Smith Arthur H., Martin Harry S., Love O.H.

Paoting fu - Galt Elmer W., Robinson Harold W., Lewis Dr. Charles M., Wylie Dr. John H., Whallon Albert K., Mackey Dr. Miss Maud A.

Peking - Lyons John R.

Kobe Japan - Meyers, Ohng, Nishikama Joseph Y.

[Seoul Korea] - Taylor Rev. Corwin

Hankow - Mr. and Mrs. Jones

Wuchang (Boone Univ.) - A.A. Gilman President, Mrs. Miller

Nanking - Mr. and Mrs. Rinehart, Prof. Griffing, Dr. Williams, Mr. and Mrs. Dr. Swick

Shanghai - Miss Sperling in care of Missionary Home, M.T. Stauffer, Mr. Patton

Sunning Dist. - Lizzie Arnold, Mattie Shick, Mr. and Mrs. Moy Gwong

Pak Kai - Mr. McKay, Dr. McDonald

Canton - Mr. Miller, Mr. Burk____, Mr. Lake, A.L. Groff, Dr. Wright, Mr. Larigo, Dr. Edwards, Mr. Funkhouser, Prof. Gilbert

Nov. 3.

This was our fourth day at Lioachow [Lioazhou].

A beautiful morning but a thundershower in the afternoon.

At 9:00 A.M. I talked to Anna Hutchinson's Bible women twenty seven of them. Very interesting. Showed them my family picture which was of interest to them. Lo, a man with three sons is honored in China.

At 10:30 we were escorted by the county High Official's messenger to the city auditorium to a reception given in our honor. A packed house of men and Government school boys with the Official and other prominent business men greeted us. We were directed to a table in front and given tea to drink. The official made a speech of welcome. Then Harnly spoke then Yoder, then Williams. More tea was consumed and pleasantries around the table in conversation. Then we arose, bowed ourselves out and meeting was out.

It really was a nice affair. China Sociability.

After dinner all we American went for a walk out to the little cemetery on the hill. Here two little girls of the Brights are buried.

At night I went with Flory to his evangelistic meetings. Williams to a reading circle with Mrs. Flory.

I wrote a letter to Elmer my Brother. Yes and I received one from my Dear Kansas girl. She is all right. Letters from home are mighty welcome.

The Officials Reception was like Bible times. First we were invited by the messenger a few days before the occasion, then on the day and hour, his second messenger came and we accompanied him.

Nov. 4

Thursday, the fifth day at Liaochoh.

I moved from Florys to Ernest Wamplers today. Williams to Seeses and Harnly and Bowman to Flory's.

At noon Williams, Harnly, Bowman and I ate dinner at Wamplers.

Before dinner Williams and I visited Myrtle Pollock a while. She gave us some Chinese curioses. At Four O'clock we had a confidential table with Ray and Mrs. Flory in regard to their future work.

I got out a Messenger article in the morning on our visit to the Shouyang conference closing it with a statement of the number of Missionaries and children now in the field.

I did visiting thru the day.

[Text from Gospel Messenger, Vol. 69, Dec 18, 1920 --

Among the Missionaries in China

BY J. J. YODER

Our party arrived in Ping Ting Station on Wednesday, Aug. 25—just one month after sailing from San Francisco. We were indeed thankful to our Heavenly Father for his protection and direction, in bringing us through this long journey. We were given the hearty and somewhat elaborate Oriental welcome, which made us feel at home at once.

Bro. Williams and Dr. Harnly were adopted into the Crumpacker family and the writer was made comfortable by the cordial hospitality of the Doctor and Sister Wampler home.

A few days in Ping Ting, meeting native Christians, acquainting ourselves with the mission grounds and buildings, and greeting our own dear missionaries in their homes, brought us to Saturday morning. On this particular morning we accompanied the missionaries to Shou Yang, another one of our mission stations, where the Annual Conference of the Church of the Brethren in China was convening.

Here we spent eight days in social fellowship, inspirational meetings and business conferences. The amount of business was surprisingly large, especially to one who had just come in from the outside and was unacquainted with the plans and detailed multiplicity of problems that the missionaries have to handle.

All our missionaries in China were present, except Sister Ernest Wampler, who is confined to her home because of ill health, and Sister Valley Miller, who remained with her sister, Mrs. Wampler.

The program, as carried out, was a full one—the outline only of which we may give here. On Saturday evening Bro. I. E. Oberholtzer gave a carefully prepared address on “Mission Policies.” On Sunday morning Bro. Williams preached to a full house, Bro. Crumpacker interpreting it into Chinese. At 4:30 the writer preached to the missionaries only. Monday was given entirely to field committee business. Tuesday was given to Bible talks and lectures by the deputation party. Wednesday, Thursday, Friday and Saturday were devoted entirely to business sessions, closing about ten o'clock on Saturday night. Sunday morning the writer preached to a full house, Bro. Crumpacker interpreting, and at 4:30 P. M. Bro. Williams preached to the missionaries.

In connection with the Sunday services two important events took place. After the morning service Bro. Walter J. Heisey, the evangelist of Shou Yang, baptized two Shou Yang business men, which made our hearts rejoice. After the afternoon sermon Brethren Norman R. Seese, Minor M. Myers, Walter J. Heisey and Byron M. Flory and their wives were advanced to the eldership, a service which we shall not soon forget.

The last evening, Sunday, was spent in the large sitting-room of the mission home, singing hymns, making short speeches, members from the different colleges singing old-time college songs, relating anecdotes and reminiscences. It was a happy closing of the busy week. These dear ones get hungry for the companionship of others, who live and love and serve as they do, and when the song, “Blest Be the Tie,” was sung, and Bro. Heisey earnestly invoked God's richest blessings upon all, as they returned to their fields of labor, remembering also the Brethren and loved ones in the homeland, we felt that we had experienced a wonderful week of

rich blessings, and that God would surely prosper these consecrated workers in their tasks as he has always done in the past.

Monday morning was soon stirring, with servants packing baggage, loading it into carts, carrying it on their backs, all moving toward the railroad station, missionaries saying good-bye and then joining the moving caravan toward the station, reminded one of the breaking up of a similar meeting in the homeland, only there was the unique Oriental coloring, which was fascinating to the newcomer.

If the writer has counted correctly, there are now forty-seven workers on the China field, including those at home on furlough. There are, besides these, their children, now numbering twenty-seven, making a company of seventy-four. These are located at three stations, Ping Ting Chou, Liao Chou and Shou Yang, which is the newest one. However, missionary work at that station is older than in our other two stations. The English Baptists built up a work here before the Boxer uprising, when all their workers in the station were killed. They afterwards rebuilt it, but for some reason were unable to succeed. This work and plant our mission has taken over, and it promises to become a valuable undertaking. The plan is to do only evangelistic and school work here—perhaps locating a native doctor and a foreign nurse in the station.

There is a strong feeling that work should be opened in the capital of the Province, Taiyuanfu, a city of about 100,000 population, and it looks as though the Lord were opening the way rapidly. If this comes to pass, it will be a great opportunity for our Brethren. The English Baptists are doing work in the capital, but the war has so crippled England that support is entirely inadequate and consequently there will be an opening for someone else to come in. The city is large enough for two or three boards to do work.

The deputation members are in good health and enjoying every hour.

--- End Messenger text]

Nov 5.

Sixth day at Liaochow

After breakfast I did some reading, at Florys.

At 9 o'clock Williams and I had a Conference with Winney Cripe and Anna Hutchinson at their request. They are anxious as to the policy of the Mission. A large number of the Missionaries are not in sympathy with the Principles and practices of the Church especially as it pertains to work in China.

Open communion is now practiced, Members are taken in from other churches who have not been immersed without baptism. Some would like to drop out feet washing.

The prayer covering in any form is not worn by the women Missionaries with a few exceptions.

In the main there is a tendency to flatten out until Denominational lines are entirely erased.

The tendency seems to be to pattern after the Congregational Church as a pattern in belief and practice.

This extreme may not be generally true but some of them, leaders too, are more concerned about their standing with the Congregational people than with their home Church that supports them.

I do not like the color of it exactly.

It is perhaps less true at Liaochow than at Pingting.

At 3:30 I spoke to a group of men who were aiming to come into church membership, also outstation workers were present.

At 4:30 Williams and I had a conference with Bro. Bright in regard to future Building Program.

At night all the Missionaries had supper at Wamplers. Cafeteria style. The evening was spent in games, recitations, stories and riddles. A very pleasant evening.

Nov. 6

Saturday at Liaochow

Williams and I visited the Boys school in the morning. Spent the rest of the forenoon making out a report to the Missions.

Ate dinner at Wamplers.

At four o'clock Williams and I anointed Sister Wampler according to James [5:14].

Moved to Seeses and Williams took up his abode with the Wamplers.

In the evening attended Love feast. I preached the Examination sermon at 5:00 o'clock.

There were 94 men and 34 women at the tables. The food consisted of large bowls of cooked and hot cabbage, meat, potatoes, making a palatable dish. Then plenty of Chinese steamed bread balls.

The feast was quite a heavy meal.

Individual cups were used. The bread was broken before the supper began than just passed around.

From 3:-- to four we three with Miss Hutchinson and Miss Cripe visited a rich Chinese home. A new bride has just come in. Her wardrobe is most elegant. There were boxes and large cases full of the most gorgeous silk garments richly embroidered. Many and many a suit. Some for special occasions, which she may put on once in a lifetime. Some suits that would cost four to five hundred dollars a suit.

The bride sat quiet on a *Cang*, as per custom, she must not speak or laugh.

On her hands were many valuable rings. There were nine women in this home. Three older ones, five daughters in law and one daughter.

At two o'clock, 16 were baptized, eight men, eight boys.

Nov. 7. Sunday.

This is our last Sunday at Liaochow.

In the morning Bro. Williams preaches. Flory Interpreting. The house was full.

One hundred eighty boys marched to Church from school single file.

Fifty two girls did same thing. It is an interesting sight.

We three took dinner with the girls of the station, Miss Cripe, Miss Hutchinson, Mrs. Pollock and Miss Senger, also the Brights were present. The dinner was given in the home of Miss Hutchinson, in the South Compound.

At two o'clock I preached on God's Call to men and Bro. and Sister Wampler were Ordained to the Eldership, Williams assisting.

Also, our report to the China Mission was read by Bro. Williams. It left a general good feeling I think.

At night Harnly spoke to the Chinese. I remained at home and did some writing. A letter home.

The Liaochow people are splendid people, and are doing a nice work.

The feeling between the city and Mission is fine and cordial.

Their work is a bit scattered. The boy's school in the city, in one place, the girls school in the East compound without the city. Here the hospital and Residence Compound is also. The women's work is in the South side.

The Church is in another compound in the center of the city a most suitable place.

Nov. 8.

A trip to the spring and mountains, East of Liaochow about ten miles was the experience of the day on Donkeys.

Harnly, Flory, Williams, Bowman and myself.

It is a delightful place to spend a vacation. Great spring of ice cold water. High mountains. A temple on a high mountain.

Flory shot three grouse and one rabbit. Bowman a grouse. I shot a crow.

At night we ate supper at Wamplers.

Harnly spoke to the Missionaries at night after supper.

The trip was without serious accident.

Mrs. Wampler is gaining. She weighs 130 lb.

Nov. 9.

This is the day when we bade Liaochow goodbye. Early we got ready. By Eight the school boys and girls were marching out with their teachers down into the valley in the direction we expected to go. The Missionaries all came to Wamplers. Together we all started out on foot. After about a mile we found all our Chinese friends, school children and teachers, Doctors etc. lined up. We with bared heads marched down the line and said goodbye. They sang "God be with you till we meet again." We thanked them etc. Bade by hand shake farewell to elder men and women.

Then a bit to one side were the foreigners who sang, "God will take care of you." Williams offered short prayers.

Then a handshake and we were off.

The day was cool. About 5:30 we pulled into Hoshen [Heshun] where we lodged. Here were Mr. and Mrs. Seese and babies on way to Liaochow.

A good supper and we were asleep.

Incidents of the day.

I praised an old Chinese woman at noon at the Inn for cooking such fine potatoes with skin on. She appreciated it with a look of pleased and lighted eyes and face. Perhaps had never before been complimented by a man.

Nov. 10.

Started at 6:00 on our journey with the Donkeys.

A nice coat of snow on the ground.

Crossed the mountain till noon, T'sailIng.

Arrived by 5:00 at Luppung [Le Ping, maybe modern Lepingzhen, Xiyang, Jinzhong, Shanxi, China] where we put up for the night.

Harnly fell over the head of his Donkey, a real show. No harm done.

At Luppung we met Mrs. Crumpacker, where she had been a few days visiting women.

She tells about a widow and her son. The boy a student at Ping Ting and a Christian. The mother has found Jesus and wants to be baptized. She is taught to read by her son.

Women very responsive.

We walked 12 miles afternoon.

Nov. 11

Start from Luppung at 5:40 arrive at Ping Ting [Pingding] at 11:45, distance 16 miles.

Mrs. Crumpacker's mule fell and tumbled her into the dirt.

Took Dinner at Dr. Wamplers.

I took up my abode at Brights. Williams at Oberholtzers, Harnly at Wamplers.

Bought some silks of Mrs. Wamplers.

Received letters from Harlan, Joe, and Mamma. Fine that was. Dated Oct. 3.

Cool clear day.

Surely transportation in this part of Shansi is by the Donkey train. One passes hundred of them. Counted 46 in 20 minutes. The donkey is sure on foot. Passed about a dozen camels. A fine beast with dignity.

Nov. 12.

I wrote letters to Henry Kittell, Pete Aurell, K.E. Aurell, M.J. Mishler, Joseph Nishikama, Chester and Edith Murrey, D.S. Horning.

Received a picture from Mr. and Mrs. Nishikama, Japan.

It was a rest day and a sort of catch up back correspondence day.

Bought some silk from Mrs. Wampler for \$5.65 Mex. A skirt from Mrs. Bright for \$4.25 Mex.

Had a meeting at Dr. Wampers at night with the Mission going over the Questionnaire.

Work on the placing of the heating equipment in the hospital was begun today.

Nov. 13

This was a day long to be remembered. We made a trip thru the famine district. The Wampers, Sollenbergers, Miss Metzger, Miss Flory and our three.

Arrived in first village in time to see distribution of millet. It is cooked and hot. Each receives a fair sized bowl. Only the worst receive any. Many others are hungry. Later these will be put on the list, but as long as they have any tree leaves and millet chaff and ground corn cobs they are not given anything. These poor people are starving and yet this one bowl of millet a day, not three times.

Children with scarcely any clothes, old people who are thin and tottery come with their bowls * ____ * * ____ * with little ones in arms. All of winter before them and not a thing between them and starvation save the kindness of these Christians expressed in a bowl of millet a day. How thankful they are for even so much.

We were met by the village elders and official and a crowd of men, women and children to give us a proper welcome. How glad they are for this help. Williams made a short speech, I spoke to the school children.

In the other Village the missionaries just opened work today. Bro. Yuan is organizer and he is a good one. About a hundred received help. The plan is to help ten thousand people later. It will cost on full ration a dollar a month to help an adult.

We visited home after home where only a bit of ground corn cob and millet chaff mixed with tree leaves were the whole food supply.

Whole families lived on this kind of stuff.

We made the trip on Donkeys. Got back in time for supper.

The official of the village we visited supplied us dinner.

I took up my abode with the Oberholtzers.

Nov 14, Sunday.

At Ping Ting [Pingding] still.

A beautiful day.

I preached to the Chinese in the morning to more than five hundred. A fine audience.

Crumpacker Interpreted. More women than men. Women's work is opening marvelously.

We took dinner with the Ladies. Had a very pleasant visit. Afternoon we accompanied Miss Metzger to the home of an old teacher. With us were three girls who taught a group Sunday School in this old man's home. More than 50 children came. The work was cleverly done. Each child received a card. At night Williams preached a farewell sermon and read our report.

I spoke on "the Character of the Christian life" using the beatitudes as the ideal.

I am still with the Oberholtzers.

Nov. 15.

At Pingting.

I was at Oberholtzers for breakfast, took dinner at Bowman's also supper.

Visited the boys school. Wrote some letters. Moved to Wamplers and stayed with them over night. There are about ninety boys in school of which Samuel Bowman is head. Assisted by a good force of Chinese teachers. Oberholtzer is in charge of the men's Bible school and among them are some with low motives. These he is trying to weed out and * * * * * of them are on a strike. It is a great worry to him. It is Chinese mind in contact with American Will.

Nov. 16, 1920

Visited the girl's school, under the care of Miss Minerva Metzger. Has about 70 girls. Also visited Women's work under charge by Miss Shock. She gives work making living easier than at home. Has 87 in the work. It is giving these poor, hitherto ignorant people a vision of a new life. A very fascinating work.

Also visited the industrial work of Miss Shock. Bought some mottoes, Pillow tops, and pin cushion tops, at 50 cents, 50 cents, and 8 cents.

Miss Metzger has a very good girl's school, one of the best we found in our visits.

I ate dinner and supper with the Sollenbergers and their two children Feme and Howard.

They are a very good family to visit. Gave me much joy. Stayed at night with Wamplers.

Nov. 17.

Visited the Hospital.

Was present for two operations.

The hospital at Ping Ting is about the best in Shansi. It will be ready for occupancy by about Jan. 1st.

Dr. Wampler butchers these Chinese just as our American doctors do us at home.

Afternoon we got together our stuff and packed up for leaving the station for good. Left four packages for the Florys to bring also some China ware.

At night the whole body of Missionaries ate supper at Brights. A very pleasant time we had.

Some Farewell speeches were made. I slept at Crumpackers.

An interesting feature of the day was a Chinese dinner.

Paster Yen, Teacher Liu, Buyu Chow, Nurse and Hospital *Twang* and Missionary Crumpacker with our three ate a real high class Chinese dinner together. The goodwill of our Chinese friends expressed in our honor.

This was held at 1:30 P.M.

Nov. 18.

This is another special day as we bid goodbye to PingTing.

Our grips packed we bid such Missionaries goodbye in their homes who could not join the goodbye party.

Then with the Missionaries we walked out thru the street of PingTing, to where the Schools were lined up on both sides of the road with China's large flags raised. We shook hands with all the leading Chinese and bowed to the school children. They sang in Chinese, God be with you till we meet again. Then we bade the Missionaries goodbye and we were off.

At the top of the hill by the Temple of Heaven the Men's Bible Class stood in line and sang for us, these we then bade goodbye and on to the Station.

Brother Bright was our escort to the station. When we bade goodbye to him, we were entirely out of Ping Ting.

At Shouyang we were met by Myers, Heisey and Flory at the train with a half dozen leading Chinese. We marched out thru the depot and there side by side were the flags of China and U.S.A. at the head of two lines of school children. These after passing thru between lines then passed ahead and escorted us to the Mission. There the school girls and Missionary women received us with the glad welcome.

Harnly and myself were hosed with Heiseys and Williams at Flory's.

At night we had a questionnaire meeting.

Shouyang is a pleasant place.

Nov. 19.

In the morning we visited Boys school. Looked over grounds for future growth and purchase. Prayers together at 12:00. Visited girl's school after Dinner. Boys have about 60 in no. Girls about 40. About all that can be cared for.

At 5:00 P.M. a real Welcome Meeting was held in the church, Chinese of all classes in the city participated. Program was quite elaborate. Speeches were made and music rendered. Williams and I spoke. Chinese sang real Chinese songs. It was a great and significant meeting. Most of the Government school teachers were in attendance and took part. A half dozen lady teachers attended.

It means much in getting closer to the Chinese.

The school made presents of fine Satin Banners to the Board thru us. Also one from the Church. On each of these were Mottoes and Inscriptions.

At night we saw the school boys in bed.

Nov. 20.

This is Saturday at Shouyang. We were invited to visit the Chief official. At 10:00 promptly we arrived at his office. He was waiting at the inner gate for us. We were introduced after presenting our cards. He shook hands then led us into his den. Here we were served with tea, cookies and sweet dates. After about a half hours visit, very pleasantly, we excused ourselves. He went with us to the outer gate which is high honor. Here we again bade him goodbye or "Tsai-chien,"

We returned to dinner at the ladies home of Grace Clapper and Mary Shaffer [Schaeffer]. A fine delicious dinner it was. About 2:00 P.M. The Official's messenger called and asked if we could dine with him on Sunday at 10:00 o'clock. This we declined very reluctantly but we were to board the train at that time. This declination with regrets was sent to him. In about an hour he called in Person riding on a horse accompanied by servants and Policeman.

We spent a pleasant hour with him discussion Politics, Religion, and Social and economic questions. A profitable hour it was. Then he bowed himself out, promising to send us an escort to accompany us to the train. We walked with him to the street, where he mounted his steed and rode away in state.

We then made a tour with the men of the station to some of the shops and banks, meeting men. Also watched a Theater a few moments.

The Missionaries had a community dinner at night. Had a pleasant time.

Then talked over missionary matters till after 10:00. After expressing good wishes and mutual praise and hearty thanks we were dismissed by prayer by the author.

At this station are

Minor and Mrs. Myers

Byron and Mrs. Flory

Walter and Mrs. Heisey

Miss Grace Clapper

Miss Mary Schaeffer.

A might fine bunch

We had the most happy time.

Went to see the boys of school bathe eight in at a time and all 65 went thru the same water. It is lots of fun.

Nov. 21. Sunday.

This morning we left Shouyang. Bade the Missionary ladies goodbye at the gate, also the school girls who were lined up to bow us goodbye or in Chinese to "Sung" us off. Also sang "God be with you"

Two policemen and a gentleman from the official were on hand and "Sunged" us to the station. Also the school boys with flags also Teachers and Mission men paraded us to the station. As our train pulled out they cheered us, the boys gave a farewell yell and waved their caps "Goodbye."

Brethren Flory and Myers accompanied us to Jahn Suang [maybe, Yangquan], where Seese joined us. Also Oberholtzer came to the station to once more look into our smiling faces.

Here we bade goodbye to Flory, Myers and Oberholtzer and on for India we moved.

At ShihKiaChwang we changed cars or roads taking the "Peking Hankow " South. [Hankow or Hankou merged with two other cities, Wuchang and Hanyang, to become present day Wuhan, Hubei, China]

No sleepers made it necessary to do the best we could.

Found comfortable 2nd class.

Some China odds and Ends

1 Travel

(1) Wheelbarrow, chair cart, *jauroah*, train, donkey, goot, rickshaw, automobile, all are used.

(2) All turn to the left in passing. Everybody travels in the middle of the street.

(3) Much baggage is always necessary. Beds, clothes, food, etc. Everywhere one is beset with coolies who insist upon carrying this for the traveler.

2 Customs

(1) Few shake hands as a greeting. Shake ones own and give a bow.

(2) Great regard is given to placing and serving guests according to rank or age.

Bible III.[ustration] of taking a lower seat at a feast and being invited higher or reverse fits well here.

(3) Cards are much used.

(4) Women seldom walk out with men. If so it is to follow quite a bit in the rear.

They do not eat with men. Not even at home.

Only in a few provinces are girls urged to go to school.

3 Farming

Live in Villages. The ox and donkey are the friends of men in China.

Most crops are moved on the backs of Donkeys and men.

Threshing and harvesting is still done in the old primitive way.

Women work in the field as do men.

Sales or markets are regularly conducted. No open bids, but by an *inpress* on the hand.

4 Social

Courtship and marriage match is made by the parents. A price is paid and contract is drawn up and is very binding.

Wedding is elaborate according to wealth.

Nov. 22.

Made out a fair night in sleep sharing the seat with an army officer who was a real gentleman.

Had a hot breakfast of noodles, ham sandwiches and coffee. Price \$1.00.

Traveled thru a level plane most of the day, thickly populated. Farms mostly sown into wheat.

Good garden and vegetable country. Dinner consisted of eggs, toast, beef steak and coffee.

Supper ditto! Arrived at Hankow on time, 9:30. Took Rickshaws and went to the China Inland Mission Home managed by Mr. and Mrs. Jones. Here we were expected and soon comfortably situated in good rooms with beds that invite real sleep. These Missionaries plan for the comfort of man. How blessed it is to find them.

Hankow is a city of almost a million people on the Great Chinese River Yangtze.

Much of it is Big business and modern.

It is the limit of Ocean liners, but it opens commerce with the vast almost inaccessible Interior of China. It, the river, affords a great highway into China.

Beyond this smaller boats can go a long ways.

The water of the river is yellow and swift.

The Valley is wide and rich and supports a home for one fourth of China's many millions. Large foreign concessions are found in Hankow. Almost every nationality may be seen on the streets. Much of the city is quite modern and fine substantial buildings grace the clean and well kept streets. Other parts are very Chinese. The city is called the Chicago of China.

Nov. 23.

After a good breakfast and family prayers we made our way to the shipping office and booked our passage for Shanghai, or rather to Nanking. We decided to sail in the evening at 9:30 on the fine ship Woosung a British boat.

This arranged and the sum of \$31.50 Mex extracted from the possessions of each of us, we boarded rickshaws for an hours sightseeing, returning to our home at 12:30 for Tiffen.

This over, we were met by a Chinese student thru the arrangement of a kind Missionary, and escorted to the river where we boarded a little sail boat managed by a single Chinese and carried across the river about two miles distance and landed in the city of Wuchang, a real Chinese city of about four hundred thousand.

Our good guide led us on thru the streets of shops to the Episcopal School and mission called Boone University of Wuchang. The President of which is A.A. Gilman from New Jersey. It is a work of 49 years growth. Has about 300 students, including higher primary to real University work.

A very well equipped plant. Good buildings. The university work is all English. China has no language as yet for such education.

We were shown about by Mrs. Miller. At four the President and his good wife served us tea in their good home.

We said goodbye and returned by sail boat, feeling the trip was worthwhile. They have a real Divinity School with ten students.

Things that happened.

A Chinese boy stopped to look at the foreigners and was bumped by the bucket of a water carrier. It hurt and he cried as any American boy would. His older brother scolded the carrier, and rubbed the hurt spot and the tears and it soon healed. Brotherly affection warmed my heart. A real dispute resulted from the paying of our young sailor who took us across. The usual price is three coppers. Our guide paid him twenty for 5 of us. Then the fellow wanted more. A policeman finally settled it in our favor.

Ate supper with the Joneses. Had prayer, paid our bill of \$2.25 Mex each and boarded our boat for Nanking.

Found everything very comfortable.

Nov. 24.

Awaked to find the boat traveling.

This being my birthday rounding 52 years. Brought Dr. Harnly early to thump me fifty two thumps. This over then the boys presented me with an ivory napkin ring as a token of remembrance and congratulations .

About 9:30 we stopped at a wharf of a large Chinese city called Kiukiang [Jiujiang]. Here we remained and unloaded and loaded much freight until 2:30 P.M. We took a long walk and found narrow busy streets crowded with all kinds of wares and people. Saw even one man with a good string of dead rats. Whether for eating we were not sure. I wrote a letter to Sadie, Prof Fries, Cards to J.L. Allen and Arthur Sell, Miss Alger and others.

It is a birthday that I will not soon forget.

But it has not been "half bad" as the Englishman says.

Nov 25. Thanksgiving

This morning we waked with our boat standing still, but a regular, rhythmic noise outside, a look thru the window revealed an endless line of moving Chinese coolies with big sacks of something on their backs moving with quick steps toward the boat and into the hold. Another line of coolies moved in the opposite direction empty. Upon inquiry we learned that our boat was taking on 7000 sacks of rice here weighing 150 lbs each. The Port was Wuhu a city of 200,000 population. For its size wonderful exports. This loading lasted till about 9:30.

At 10:00 we moved on and arrived at Nanking at 2:00 P.M.

The day was beautiful making the trip pleasant.

At Nanking we hired two carriages to take us to Mr. and Mrs. Rhinehart's out near Nanking University where we arranged for lodging and board while in the city.

These carriages are old fashioned one horse affairs. A travel of 5 miles brought us to the place. Across the street was in progress a regular Thanksgiving football game between Shanghai Baptist College and Nanking University. This we joined.

It is the British type of ball. Hands do not touch the ball. It is kicked or bumped with head or knee or shoulder. A might lively game it was. A large crowd witnessed it. Nanking won three to nothing. Several men were crippled enough to leave the field.

Met Prof. Griffith [Griffing], also Dr. Williams Vice President of the University and others.

Mr. Rhinehart is away on evangelistic work. The Mrs. and Mary Pearl are at home.

A few special Incidents of the day.

A woman beggar has a novel way. She comes alongside the boat in a large tub, with her three children, two boys and one girl. They sing and look happy and appeal to the passengers for *Tsingers* and get them.

Another was taking a flock of ducks perhaps 400 of them down the river, driving them on the water. An unusual sight. All went well.

Another was a policeman pounding a coolie and making him disengage from underneath his clothes a sack of about a peck of rice which he was stealing as he was carrying sacks onto the boat.

Nov. 26.

At Nanking.

After morning prayers and breakfast we went to University Chapel, arrived there for the close.

This University is a Union affair. Presbyterians, Methodists, London Mission and Disciples.

It is about half agricultural. Doing fine work in cotton, silk, reforestering and agronomy.

Mr. Griffing from Kansas is at the head of cotton Dept. He is special friend of the Feltons, and Dr. Fields.

Met also the President.

Buildings are new and substantial. The auditorium is equal to any in the States. After dinner we went to the Ming Tombs in rickshaws, about three hours ride.

After that to the Chinese business section.

Had trouble with rickshaw men. They wanted more money being strangers a common trick.

At night we attended a lecture under the auspices of a foreign Society. About 100 foreigners attended. The lecture was given by a Missionary Powell who works interior nine weeks travel in the Mountains among the "Miaos." The aborigines of China.

The day was cool and chilly.

Nov. 27. Nanking

We visited the Language School in the morning and Williams made a very good speech on "Ye shall receive Power." After this we returned to our place of lodging and bade our friends goodbye, Mr. and Mrs. Dr. Swick, and Mrs. Rinehart and Mary.

In carriages we went to the R.R. station and paid \$4.30 for a ticket to Shanghai.

It was a fine ride largely thru rich farm lands.

Some new customs. For instance the dead are left in caskets on top of the ground. Some are covered with a mat, others are just in the open, left out to rot away. Men seem to be more careless about their personal attitude toward the public gaze.

We arrived at Shanghai about 7:30. Took rickshaws for the "Mission Home" but went by it and had a half hour unnecessary ride costing us about all the money we had. Not being much.

At last returned and found a welcome.

Miss Sperling is in charge of the home. She seems to be a mighty spink and spank Spinster. It is indeed a real Missionary Home.

Soon we had supper and were ready for bed.

Nov. 28. Sunday.

In Shanghai for sure.

A city of one and a half million people.

We bolted into the breakfast room ahead of time. Williams hunted the head servant, Harnly got snappy because we went to the trouble to find out. But we were informed to wait to the Doctor's humiliation.

After breakfast we walked out thru the city and at Eleven we were in the Union Church filled with English and Americans. The Pastor read a good essay on The Influence of Puritanism on Modern Civilization. As to a sermon we did not get it. The devotional service was pretty good.

The whole thing is very stiff and cold.

After dinner we walked some more thru the business section. At night we remained in. Had prayers with the hostess and folks and a talk from Mr. Lantz of Va. on the Tokyo S.S. Convention.

We saw many rich Chinese in the real business center of the city. These are dressed in Silks and Satins and wear diamonds and precious stones. The women and girls wear fine silk trousers with beautiful short silk coats. Always bareheaded, with glittering diamonds in the hair. They are beautiful and seem to be quite happy. Not many of the younger women have bound feet. The men wear long, plated [pleated?] silk gowns with shink [short?] satin coats.

Nov. 29.

A visit to the Bank replenished the Treasury. It was mighty low in funds, as it easily becomes. Then to Thos Cook's office and tickets were secured for sailing to Hongkong, to leave Thursday. I failed to get the much expected letter. The others got theirs.

We mailed home some packages after dinner. Then did some shopping in a great department store. It is almost equal to Marshall Fields in Chicago. But is entirely Chinese, The Wing On Co. We bought some napkin rings and salt spoons and I some collars. At night we prepared some postcards.

Nov. 30.

We spent this day in Conference with Mr. M.T. Stauffer the Sect of the China Missionary Continuation Committee, in regard to entering Taiyuan Fu with our mission. In reference to the comity situation, it looks possible for us to enter.

Then the South China I*__*nation was discussed.

Also at night after supper we had a conference with Mr. Patton a representative of the Presbyterian board from Canton. To open a mission where Miss Shick is would be looked upon with disfavor. Already the territory is occupied. But to pastor our members is permissible if done in the right way. There is the rub.

There is in formation a Chinese federated church promoted by the Missionaries. Such as the Presbyterians, Congregationalist, United Brethren. It is assuming serious proportions in my mind. Our own Missionaries in Shansi are full of it and tending that way.

There is a decided line drawn between the Mission and the Church. The Mission is not to be a part of the church. The Denomination has a mission and missionaries in China, but no Church denominationally. There is a Chinese Church and a foreign Mission. Unionism is the tendency everywhere.

Of course there are Missions and Missionaries who are not in sympathy with such a movement but the large denominations seem to be directing things in such trends.

Am not sure about the Methodists. Just how this will ultimately work out is hazy to me.

I am sure the home base has no conception of such a situation.

Just how this union is to be organized and perpetuated and squared with Bible Doctrine is not clear to me nor have we been able to get it from anyone else.

Dec. 1, 1920

This is the morning that Bro. Seese leaves us, which is the last China Mission link. He took the 7:55 train.

We went to look up our steamer births. I am in No. 2, Williams and Harnly in No. 4. The name of the boat is "Sinkiang." She is not large, so promises us plenty of sea experience.

After this we bought some Postcards and returned home.

Wrote letters to E.L. Campbell Syenchun Korea and Rev. C.F. Bernheisel PyengYang Korea.

Wrote a postcard to each Missionary and members of Mission Board.

Received each two boxes of fine home made candy from the Liaochou folks. God Bless them.
We sure like candy.

Dec. 2.

This is the day we leave Shanghai.

We mailed out mail, twenty eight cards to the Missionaries. I sent home a package containing my brass letter holder and three napkin rings and Korean testament, a small diary for Joe and a collar box.

Settled with Miss Sperling at the "Missionary Home" \$14.14.

Took rickshaws after an early dinner and moved to the boat for Honkong. Name of boat Sinkiang. I am in cabin 3 alone. Harnly and Williams in 4. This is now 9:00 P.M. and we have so far fair sailing.

Dec. 3.

On the Sinkiang sailing down the East coast of China. A quite pleasant trip. Only six 1st class passengers. Our party of three and three ladies. A Mrs. Kite from England, Miss H. Barcher and Miss E.G. McCallough from Peking, Union Hospital. The first is Private Sect of a Doctor and the latter is Chief Dietician. The Captain and Chief Engineer eat with us. Both are fine Englishman. There are over 600 Chinese on steerage and deck passage about a thousand sheep and a wonderful lot of other freight. We have fine board. Have 4:00 o'clock tea. Williams and I took a tour thru the lower part of the ship today, where the Chinese are and it is some life. Dirty and fearfully smelly.

Williams was disturbed last night by a rat. So he had a whole regiment of cabin stewards on the search today and they found the hole under the sink and put tin on it, so he feels safe tonight. I read the Book by A.M. Pooley on "Japan's Foreign Policies." Author of "Japan at the Cross Roads." Keep an eye on Japan for she needs watching.

Dec. 4.

Still on board the Sinkiang. Have fine sailing. At about 3:00 P.M. we arrived at Amoy [now Xiamen], where the boat unloaded much cargo, and remained in harbor until Sunday morning 6 o'clock.

We went ashore in a small boat. Found the Chinese city very dirty and narrow streets. The foreign city, clean streets and beautiful homes with fine lawns and flowers. I bought a small tray, a Chinese lock and porcelain pagoda. Harnly nothing. Williams lock and Pagoda. The ladies bought lace. Passed many fishing smacks all day.

I wrote a letter home.

Dec. 5 Sunday

On the Boat Sinkiang Sailing South. Day was cloudy and a bit dreary. But a smooth sea made the trip pleasant.

I finished my letter home. Also wrote two articles for the Messenger. One on PingTing the other on our visit to Shouyang.

[\[https://docs.google.com/document/d/1bQRH0widO6l44GXS8zOAQpIZrIOe6j4_1rMa0JF8RSk/e/dit?usp=sharing\]](https://docs.google.com/document/d/1bQRH0widO6l44GXS8zOAQpIZrIOe6j4_1rMa0JF8RSk/e/dit?usp=sharing)

We visited the captain and studied the work of a sailor a bit. I feel safer with the ship in the hands of men who know more about the compass and chart and signals that I do. It really is a trade that must be studied and learned by experience. Our captain expects to arrive at Hongkong by six in the morning.

Dec. 6.

About 5:00 o'clock we were waked by the sonorous howl of the foghorn, at close and regular intervals. The boat slowed down to a mere moving pace. We were near Hongkong and in a pretty dense fog. Daylight came in due time and we moved more rapidly. At 8:00 we ate breakfast, by nine we were in the worlds beautiful harbor at Hongkong. Many S.S. were coming and leaving.

The army of coolies with their "sand fans stormed" our boat. Them scrambled on in a body like rats. But were not allowed on first deck so we were safe but could see the fun below. Many women worked on these boats. In fact the whole family lived on the boat.

In time the Butterfield Swire Launch came and took us ashore. The globe trotter lady had all her effects piled on board the Launch. Several large trunks, large graphanola, many grips, Bird cage, poodle dog, boxes etc. She was a prize for the servants. The Misses Barcher and McCallough were more sensible and carried fewer parcels. Landing we were taken by rickshaws to the Carleton Hotel.

Here we got mail. Two letters from home dated Oct. 18 and 26. One from Mary and M.J. each. A few lines from Mrs. Yost and Neva Rowland. We soon forgot China in the new from America. After dinner we visited Cooks and our S.S.Co. for the trip to India, which we learned sails the 14th, giving us more time for the trip to Miss Shick. The little woman soon arrived and we arranged for the night's sailing to Kong Mun [now Jiangmen], with Miss Shick. At 7:00 we were located on board the "Tailee." The comforts were not bad. Supper was good.

The Hongkong harbor was a beautiful sight. All lit up with electric lights. The city is built along the water front and up on the hill side. When all lit up it is a picture.

The trip was a bit stormy.

A Congregational Missionary by name of Miller from Neb. joined us. He comes from about 30 miles West of Fairbury.

Dec. 7.

At daylight we were at the landing of Kong Mun. Here as is so common a whole army of cooly labor, both men and women. All cheerful competition, but quite keen. The Canadian Presbyterian Mission here invited us to breakfast. We accepted, missed our train. The first such misfortune on our trip. But soon we decided that there is no use to weep. There would be another train. We went back and looked the Mission work over an hour, then took another, slower train, expecting to miss connections at the other end of the line.

A Mr. McKay is the senior member of the Mission. Here 19 years. Have three married couples and two single ladies in the station. Boys school girls school, Hospital and evangelistic work. Seventy two boys in school, 46 girls.

Not many patients in the hospital.

All day we traveled thru a low, wet country, fit for rice only. All the hills are appropriated to burial grounds, and full of graves. A very densely populated country. Labor is done by coolies. The beast of burden is the Water Buffalo.

Miss Shick knows more about the real thought and life of the Chinese, by living amongst them as one of them, than any other American we have met.

Reached the R.R. station where we leave on boat for Mattie's station after dark, too late to venture the trip. So we went to a real Chinese Inn, and ate a bowl of rice, drank tea, then slept on the hard benches of a Church Chapel. It was cold, and about two o'clock I walked a half hour to get the blood warmed up. Later Harnly took a spell of exercises. But morning dawned and we were still alive.

Dec. 8.

Early this morning we were astir and Miss Shick was out and hired a boat and we started on a slow boat for Shantai [Taishan County], the town of Miss Shick's home.

At about 9:30 we arrived at our destination. Miss Arnold soon had for us a fine breakfast and we were glad to live. After dinner we walked out thru the Market with Moy Gwong, then with Mattie and Miss Arnold we went out to see the plot of ground on which soon a home for the girl's school and the girl's home is to be built.

Returning we ate supper with the girls and then went with Moy Gwong for the night. Mrs. Gwong had our beds all ready, but only Harnly retired early. Williams and I visited till after Eleven with Moy.

A Chinese Market is a mighty interesting occasion. All the villages about have a part in them. And everything from a pig to an egg, and every kind of vegetable is sold. Also all kinds of meat and fish.

Women are sellers and buyers. It is a sort of community holiday.

Dec 9.

Early in the morning Miss Shick, Arnold, Moy Gwong and we three took chairs, with 14 coolies in charge and started on a twenty three mile trip, passing thru many villages, Sunning County is in Canton Province. [Taishan was founded as Xinning County from land in the southwest of Xinhui County. Xinning was romanized as "Sunning"] It is one of the most Densely populated sections of China. Villages represent families and are real clans. The Moy family numbers perhaps forty thousand. A wonderful tribe they are.

Among all these many hundreds of thousands yea millions there is very little real Christian work done. The Southern Baptists have a chappel and school in Shantai [Taishan]. The congregation a small chapel about five miles out in another village. But there are more than 200 villages of from 300 to fifteen hundred people in sight of a hill just West of Miss Shick's house.

No Medical work in Sunning County.

We ate dinner in a fishing town 11 miles out on the coast.

About 200 children and men gathered about us to see us eat, just harmless curiosity. Moy preached the Gospel to them, so we made out of it a good opportunity. We stopped in a number of villages on the way home, where families of the Moys and of Brethren in America live. Always had a nice reception. Usually soon had a crowd about to see us. At night we returned to find the school girls and Mrs. Moy Gwong, ready with a fine hot supper at the ladies home. After supper we had a short talk by Williams to the Chinese girls and prayer. After this a visit with the ladies about their work, also Moy. Everything seems promising and harmonious.

Again we slept at the Moy home.

The hog in this country is lord of all she surveys. He is a fine spotted kind. Goes where ever he pleases. Into the best room in the house. He is the one fellow to enjoy the Luxuries of life. The Chinese world is his. The Water Buffalo comes a close second, He is well fed and kindly cared for.

All the plowing and field work is done by the ox. No wagons here. All commodities are moved by man power, by the wheelbarrow, and the pole on the back. Women do a great deal of carrying. She is often barefooted or wears a mat slipper and goes along as happy as you please, sometimes a little shaver on her back.

Women handle boats with great skill. Whole families live in these boats. 1/8 of the great city of Canton's people live in boats.

Children are very numerous and just like kiddies at home, like a good time. But too often are robbed of it. Many men are in America. Of the Moys 2000 men at least are in America. One meets more men here who speak good English who are returned from America than anywhere else in China.

Dec 10

At 7:30 we were ready to board the boat with Moy Gwong to go to the R.R. station six miles away for our trip back to Canton [Guangzhou].

The ladies with the Chinese girls were down to the boat to see us off. They sang "God be with you till we meet again." Then Williams offered prayer, and we were off. At Taishan we took the train after bidding Moy Gwong goodbye. All day we traveled. At 7:00 we reached the bay. Here we took boat for Canton. Mr. Miller from Canton joined us during the day and served as pilot. These river boats are not much for comfort. A hard board to stretch out on. No bedding only what one carries along. This is the land of the fan palm. The greatest fan country in the world. We took boat for Canton at Pak Kai.

Dec. 11

Arrived about 5 A.M. in Canton. We took up lodging at the Asia Hotel a large fine Hotel on the Bund.

Mr. Miller insisted that we eat breakfast with him, which we did. Found Mrs. Miller and the three children a happy lot. After breakfast we took a look at the Union Seminary and The True Light girls school. Then we went to see Mr. Burkwalter the British Bible Society Sect. and Sect. of the Cooperation Mission Committee. Found him a fine big Swede from Assaria, Kansas and Mrs. from Emporia, Kansas. After talking over our Mission proposition on the comity basis, the both insisted that we remain for dinner which we did. There are seven children. After this we went in boat and rickshaws about five miles to Mr. Lakes the head of Southern Baptist Missions in South China. Found him a fine man of course. He is very glad to welcome us into South China. He and his wife are doing a great work. They look after about 40 chapels and schools. Their schools are self supporting. Their churches more than so. His Chinese members are raising \$100,000 a year for five years for advance work.

Their boys school in Canton has 600 boys. They have one of the largest mission plants we have seen in China. Fine large buildings. He is starting a great Leper work. A whole Island for it has been bought and paid for by a Chinese. My esteem of the Southern Baptists has risen very much.

We returned to the hotel, then went shopping. I bought a fan and a napkin ring. 200,000 of Canton's population live in boats, a simple people, happy and busy.

Dec. 12, Sunday

Early, before I was out of bed, a servant came to our room with a letter from A.L. Groff, a gentleman whom we met the day before the manager of a Mission Book Store. In this letter he offered himself as our guide for the day. With thanks I accept. After breakfast he joined us at our hotel. We went the Methodist Church Chinese. Met the pastor then to the fine new Presbyterian Chinese Chapel.

Then visited the Canton Hospital founded 1838 by Peter Parker now has 300 beds. Serves more than 30,000 a year. Met Dr. Wright of Denison, Kansas. Also Dr. Hays. This is the second most famous hospital for removing stone bladders. Saw some larger than hen eggs. They have bushels of them. Saw hook worms also a whole can of round worms taken from a 4 yr. old child, by one dose of medicine.

Next went to the Kung Yee Hospital. Dr. Todd of Topeka Kansas is at the head of it. One of the most modern in the city.

Next stopped in Morrison Memorial Y.M.C.A. Mr. Larigo of Kansas is in charge.

Then by boat went to Canton Christian College, Dr. Edmonds is President. This is South China Agricultural College also. Total in whole school 650 boys and 30 girls. The money is furnished

by rich Chinese and rich Americans of N.Y. 137 acres in grounds. Mr. Funkhouser of Pa. showed us about - Also Mr. Gilbert, plant Professor, from Kansas showed us about. Mr. Groff's son is at the head of agr. Dept. He is on furlough and Prof Valine of Marysville Kansas is serving.

We were served a fine dinner. Mrs. Groff and her niece were present. Mr. Froff's home address is Harrisburg, Pa.

R.I. Deihl of Harrisburg Pa. in the Mechanics Trust Co. is his friend, stop and see him.

We returned by boat to city and came by R.R. to Hongkong, or to Kowloon, and by ferry across to Hongkong. Arrived at hotel Carleton tired, at 8 P.M.

Our trip to Canton was worthwhile. Wonderful changes are happening in South China. In the last two years miles of the city walls of Canton have been torn down and fine wide paved streets put in place of walls. Two miles of narrow streets have been made wide and paved and the work is just begun.

Chinese are putting money into churches, schools and hospitals. Public Improvements are just coming rapidly. Some has said that in the 20th century more R.R. would be built in China than in any other country of the World.

One may expect most any kind of surprising progress in the next one hundred years. Never was there such an open door.

America especially is looked to for guidance. All China appreciates America is a big brother friend.

These Chinese have many faults, but one must admire them and really learns to love and like them.

Dec. 13.

This day was spent in Hongkong. Before we were out of bed tea was served us in the sleeping room. We did some shopping and visiting shops in the forenoon. The Market place was especially interesting. A wonderful meat lay out fish, and vegetable supply. All kept quite clean under official inspection as we are in a British port. Most wonderful silk shops, perhaps a dozen operated side by side.

After noon we took the incline electric car and went to the peak of the hill back of the city. One gets a wonderful view of the bay and city below. We walked down and visited the Botanical garden returning.

Did some writing at night. Sent out 14 Postcards to friends and three letters, one to home folks, one to Mrs. Crumpacker another to R.C. Strohm. Up to date I have sent twenty letters home. Besides letters and cards to the boys.

The Lady running the Hotel had a real row with someone below our room this evening. Some loud talking and American profanity was plenty.

This is our last night in China. Tomorrow we board the Dunera for India.

Dec 15, 1920

Billows rolled all day and so did the boat. Harnly was indisposed all day, remained in his bunk. Fed the fishes.

At night it became real stormy, special storm frames were put on our supper table to hold the dishes and even then the dishes played "pussy wants a corner" inside the side boards. There are an even dozen Second Class passengers. Mr. and Mrs. Bowman from England. A Mr. McDonald from Ceylon, Two Parsees from India, a Chinese, an American sea captain, and a newspaper reporter from Ceylon, An European born in Hongkong.

Our food service is good. Deck is small but clean. I am reading the book, "The Lure of Africa." Harnly was in bed nearly all day.

Dec 16,

The same thing as yesterday.

Stormy sea until afternoon, when very heavy rains calmed things. I finished reading "The Lure of Africa." Also read the popular report of the British Bible Society. We are traveling South at the rate of 12 miles an hour. It is getting quite warm, have put on the lightest underwear we have. The official announcement at noon was that we were about 800 miles from Singapore, also in Lat. 15 degrees.

This sea travel gets mighty monotonous.

I answered Miss Cripe's letter at night.

Our English friend Mr. Bowman is fussie [fussy] and quite conscious of His English Nationality.

Dec. 17

A calm sea is making the voyage more agreeable. Heavy rains in the forenoon remind us that we are in the zone of heavy tropical rainfall. The Official indications at noon say distance traveled since yesterday noon 332 miles. Distance yet to Singapore 512 miles. Lat. 8 degrees 36 minutes N. Longitude 107 degrees 31 minutes E. So we are not lost at all. The weather is getting hotter. We discovered that we left our pith hats at Hotel Carleton Hongkong. So we are obliged to buy new ones. Also we must at earliest *chance* buy lighter suits.

We enjoyed a pleasant hour in Dining Saloon this forenoon with the Missionaries of 1st Class. A lady from Burma spoke. No one sea sick today.

Meals are quite good. Our newspaper reporter Mr. G.C. Earde furnished us a dozen magazines today which furnished splendid pasttime.

Dec 18

A beautiful sea all day.

At noon today we were 4 degrees 7 minutes N Latitude 105 degrees 7 minutes E Longitude and still 205 miles from Singapore. Traveled 307 miles.

Sighted a few Islands at night. The warmth of the Tropics is very much felt. We played much ball on deck on numbered board. Had a contest with 1st fellows and beat them badly.

Our fellows were McDonald, Harris, and Earde.

Dec. 19, Sunday.

Arrived in Singapore harbor early. Harris and Earde left us here.

After breakfast John Throne found us, and we took a few necessary things with us and accompanied him by auto to his home. Mr. Crawford drove the car. Della and Dallas welcomed us and soon we were comfortable in the Throne home.

They are fine folks. Live in a large comfortable Mission home.

He teaches in the Gov Semi Mission school Anglo-Chinese. Receives \$370 per month. They surely were glad to see us. After dinner we were taken in auto on a drive thru the botanical garden and out thru large rubber plantations. Also some coconut plantations. At night Williams, Harnly and Mrs. Throne attended Wesley Methodist Church. A Mr. Holman from Kansas, Washburn, preached, who is pastor. His wife is the niece of Mrs. Deshner or rather Mr. D. I stayed with Throne who was not well.

These fine meals of Mrs. Throne surely tasted fine after a week of boat grub.

Della does her own cooking.

The weather here is to say the least hot and heavy.

Dec. 20.

The boat office informed us that the Dunera would sail Tuesday morning at 8:15 which gave us fine time to see the Island. After breakfast we visited the Gov. Museum and found great collections of snakes some 23 feet long. Also a wonderful collection of butterflies and water animals. It had a good collection of Malay articles.

Then we shopped some, bought a few post cards, a magazine a piece. I bought the American for \$1.10 about 50cents gold.

Also a sandalwood napkin ring for \$1. A top hat for \$9.50, and so money went. Also a coconut card tray for 50 cents.

After dinner Mr. Crawford took us on a long auto drive on paved roads thru the most beautiful coconut groves. These skirt the coast for miles. We also visited a Malay *village*. These people are not progressive, live in houses up from the ground set on posts, not clean, rather lazy. Lots of children.

Harnly bought a small ruby from a man for \$3. The Malays are the native people I think. The population doing business are Chinese and Indians and officials are Britishers. The Climate is very taxing to a white man. Yet there are hundreds of British and Americans here, overseeing business. There are many wealthy Chinese living here. This Peninsula is still much jungle and wild, which affords opportunity for adventurers who desire to seek a fortune in the untamed wilds. All this untamed land will grow rubber trees and coconut trees, both profitable.

Prof Throne says he can buy up country land five thousand acres for \$8 and 5% of the income for twenty years. He is thinking of buying.

The Gov. has built good roads thru the narrow coast strip that is now productive and already there are more than 3000 autoes in Singapore. The rainfall is large. Mr. Throne says it rains the year round and much more some of the year.

Some of our large auto tire manufacturers in America have large rubber factories here. Just now they are overstocked with rubber.

Some large stores here but everything is high.

Dec 21.

Early we had our breakfast and Mr. Crawford brought us to the boat to sail by 8:00. All the Thrones came with us. We all bought some sea shell and coral samples. I paid \$2 for mine. W.H.B., Harnly \$1. In due time we were off. Sailing to the West and a bit North. The sea was very fine. At noon we were 39 miles on the way.

I was not feeling well. I think a spoilt fruit eaten for supper the last night soured my stomach and bloated me.

Dec 22.

All the day we sailed in smooth waters, a fine day. I finished reading my ___ American. Also six chapters in the life of "Christopher North" which is John Wilson born in Scotland 1785 died 1854.

In the evening we had heavy tropical showers. The morning Religious service was conducted by our party. I led the devotional and Williams talked. In the evening I wrote Dr. Kurtz a letter.

This Board is getting very monotonous.

My stomach rebels. In fact I am not in normal condition.

Dec 23

I was off feed today.

Somehow I am out of condition. My stomach is not right. I think it is in open rebellion against what it receives and I do not blame it at all.

Traveled 289 miles.

Were 5 degrees 55 minutes N Lat and 94 degrees 58 minutes E Long.

Showered frequently.

The sea a bit more rough than yesterday. Passed the Islands of Sumatra to the South of us. Mr. Williams celebrated his little Bonnie girl's birthday by buying a half pound of chocolates. She was four years old today.

Dec 24

Rough sea, the kind that lifts you up and at the same time rolls you over then sinks gently and rolls you back. This gives one a sort of a sickening thrill, that makes you want to say "Gosh." The doctor remained in bed, took a bit of whiskey for his stomach's sake. I hope this will not have to be repeated, for I want him to keep sober at least. Mr. Williams is reading the book entitled "Japan's Foreign Policy" and I fear he has lost all his non combatancy. He is for war. Mr. Bowman our British Bible Society man has succumbed to sea sickness, and it is serious, for he has ceased to complain of the "Grubb." His disgust has reached the unspeakable stage. Mrs. Bowman is a brave sailor. God Bless her.

Mr. Scudder came over to tell us that the speaker for the 10:30 morning meeting was indisposed and could not speak. The meeting was called off. Too much rolling of the ship. It does not make for a happy disposition.

Mr. Bowman came out of his cabin toward evening with a British grouch.

The smell of new paint is in his offended nostrils. Also he says, This is an awful Christmas eve, which likely is true.

Well the ship is still right side up and headed in the right direction which is a thing to be thankful for.

Dec 25, Christmas

A more decent sea made it possible for all to enjoy Christmas onboard the Dunera.

We opened the box of candy given by Winnie Cripe and enjoyed it.

After reading a while after breakfast we all attended Religious services on 1st. Dr. Scudder spoke. Mr. Bowman had charge of the formal English Church service part. After tiffin I wrote a letter to M.J. and Mary Mishler then took part in some of the games of the afternoon. Lost in the tug of war.

The boat gave us quite a Christmas dinner.

Consisting of soup, fish, grilled woodcocks, boiled potatoes, roast sirloin, *Beet,* cauliflower, roast goose and stuffing, Christmas pudding, black current jelly, Christmas fruit cake, Eng.

watmels, coffee.

At night I finished my letter home. Wrote some post cards and wrote an article for the Messenger, entitled "From Shansi to Hongkong." [<http://www.mocavo.com/The-Gospel-Messenger-1921-No-1-53-Volume-70/289049/121>]

I read the whole gospel *of* Matthew. Pretty good for me.

The day passed quick enough. But I prefer spending Christmas at home to spending it on the Indian Ocean.

Dec 26, Sunday

Still driving away on the Dunera. However the sea being respectable and sailing in sight of land made the voyage pleasant. We came in sight of the Ceylon [Sri Lanka] coast about noon. Soon after dark the lights of Colombo could be seen in the distance and by eight we were located in the harbor. The Passport man stamped our passports and we were enabled to land if we so desired.

To our surprise Bro. Blough arrived on deck with the plan that we land here and travel by rail and visit some Missions going in South India. This plan has some good features, but also some not so inviting. Having been in the boat sometime our clothes are dirty, or suits need pressing. We need light suits made and we have to lug all our Baggage from place to place. I prefer going on the boat and get a home established in India. But the others are for it so I make no objection. We will lug the stuff along and suffer the consequences. I threw away nearly all my fine coral and it was fine. I was sorry but I could not lug it along.

Dec. 27.

About 9:00 Bro. Blough arrived on boat and piloted us ashore. With all our baggage we passed British duty inspection, Easy, not even open baggage. We took our abode with Mission Home where we were well cared for. Mr. and Mrs. Bowman from England also stayed in their home. We asked boat Co. for rebate for not continuing to Bombay and received back 53 R. 45 cents or \$144 gold. After breakfast at 11AM we shopped some, ordered three light suits, which is some job in Colombo, with all the fake shops pestering one. At Colombo I received three letters from Sadie and one from Dayton. Thankful surely for all of them. I mailed home and to others letters and cards. Colombo is a beautiful Tropical city overlooking the beautiful Ocean. Palms and many tropical fruits are abundant and yet one is disappointed in tropical vegetation. It is not as luxurious as I expected. It seems it is too hot.

Dec. 28.

Tea at 7:00, Breakfast at eleven and tea at three and dinner at 7:00 is the eating program. In the forenoon we visited a small botanical garden and a pretty good museum. The only thrilling thing happening was an attack on me by a bull tied to a tree. I ran and was soon safe, but the scamp would have given me a bad chase, had he been loose. After breakfast we went to try on our clothes and note progress. They were not nearly ready. Returned to tea and then after packing grips went for our suits. Horrors, they were not done. By staying by the job and taking them without further filling we arrived to the train in time to get on board. Lo and behold, the laundry had not come and Blough and Harnly waited for a later train. Williams and I went on to the junction where we put up for the night. Blough and Harnly came at nine thirty with Baggage and Laundry. We tried on suits and found no watch pockets, no hip pockets, and some bad fits. Humbugged again. These Asiatics are queer and hard to meet by an Westerner. The Westerner gets the worst of it every time. They do not "lie" I guess but are quite inaccurate and a bit careless in their promises. We retired very tired to dream of fakers and Asiatic thieves and Liars.

Dec. 29.

At 4:30 we were waked by the Rest House "Boy" and at 5:30 we were on our way to Kandy the former capital of Ceylon. A wonderful trip thru luxurious vegetation and Hills and rice plots, till after four hours we left the train at Peradeniya a station before Kandy. Here are the "Royal Botanical Gardens" one hundred and fifty acres of the most wonderful plant life in the world. About a hundred varieties of palms. More than a hundred varieties of the Bamboo. Fifteen hundred different species of plant life. The cinnamon, pepper, nutmeg, vanilla bean, clove plants and other spice plants.

CocaKola bean

Brazil nuts

and ferns and such wonderful, gorgeous, tropical growth and beautiful avenues. It is the garden of Eden. And we saw the snake also. It was a wicked Cobra about four feet long in a thicket of bamboo.

Flowers of many kinds.

Flowering trees.

One fact impressed me was that palm trees of fine and beautiful shape grow eighty ninety years to bloom once and then at once die, their life work accomplished. If a tree finds it worth while to labor and drive such a long period, just to bring about one supreme accomplishment, what ought man to do to succeed at last in a supreme task and then pass one.

We took rickshaws and went on to Kandy and visited a famous Buddhist Temple, and the old Kings palace and beautiful City. A drive at last around the lake and we boarded the train for the Junction where we ate dinner then wrote these notes and at 9:30 Boarded the train for India. At Kandy the Buddhist guide showed us a picture of the tooth of Buddha. He also very earnestly related to us that electric lights, railroads, and flying machines and all other modern conveniences were known to common in Buddha's time. Bosh! What fools men are.

Dec. 30.

We had sleepers engaged so we were soon asleep. Some Englishman, however, conceived the unfortunate notion that as we were not at Colombo, that we would not appear so he comfortably made himself at home in our department. At Polgahawela we arrived on the scene and demanded what we bought and Mr. Englishman, wife, servant, and two Kiddies had to move. About 7:30 we arrived at the end of Ceylon R.R. and boarded the ferry for a two hours ride on a large flat bottomed boat. It was crowded and some as usual were sick. Arriving at the India side of the strait we were inspected by the customs men then allowed to board the train and soon we were moving out into India.

We ate breakfast at a station at 12:30, but we had tea at 6 and so fared well. We arrived at our first stop Madura [Madurai, Tamil Nadu] about 4:00. Were met at the train by Mr. Curtis Guise who loaded us into two carriages and took us to his home.

Mr. and Mrs. Guise are from Holton, Kansas. He teaches in the College here. Teaches History. The college is under the Congregational Board. Has 325 young men. They are under Gov. partial support. Their high school has about 500 students. Mr. Guise is a K.U. man.

We had tea upon our arrival and dinner about 8:30PM.

Only about 25% of the Students are Christian in this College.

Dec. 31

After tea in the morning we visited the Ladies hospital in charge of Dr. H.E. Parker, a wonderful Lady doctor, a little gray haired lady. She does the work of two or three persons.

Have from 150 to 300 out patients and from 30 to 50 bed patients. She goes on furlough soon.

A small gray headed lady, here 28 years.

We also called on the President of the College Rev. W.H. Zumbro. He has a wonderful collection of brass deities representing India mythology. This collection is for Chicago University. Went thru the two main College buildings.

Visited the famous Hindu Temple in Madurai. The most elaborate in India covering 14 acres of ground with magnificent towers and marvelous Halls and chambers. All *ni rise* One hall of 100 pillars another of 1000 pillars. Many worshipers frequent it. Just today many gallons of milk were poured out in sacrifice to Gods to stay the plague. At night thousands of lamps and candles make it look beautiful. The elephant, the cobra, the peacock are much in the art. It is a canny affair.

In the afternoon we drove by carriage to Pasumalai. Here the Congregational people have a high school, Manual Training, Teacher Training and Seminary schools. About 800 students all together. J.J. Banninga is Principal of the Theological Seminary, was our guide. Met also Mrs. B. and took tea with them. Met also Mrs. Miller.

Saw one Dorm where boys sleep on floor on mat. 88 boys.

Eat by sitting on floor and eat a bowl of rice.

Visited their farm and church. Madura is a city of 150,000 people. The Congregational work here is 86 years old, began in 1834. It is one of the largest they have in India.

Jan. 1, 1921.

Today we called on Miss Swift and her work. She has built up women's work. Teaching them to read and to keep house. Has a home for converts of women who are driven out of their former society on becoming Christians. She has a nice plant, out from the city buildings almost new. A nice new chapel. Miss Bliss was not at home, but her mother, 87 yrs old, was at home. The servant boy showed us the buildings. After breakfast we bade our good friends the Guises good bye and took train for Tinnevelley [Tirunelveli] where we visit the work of the Church of England or "Church Missionary Society" work. C.M.H.S. in short.

We travel thru some fine rice country. Met a Belgian priest on the way who is in a school of 1300 boys Catholic at Tirunelveli [Tirunelveli]. He invites us to visit them. Catholics have more members in India than all the Protestant people combined.

We were met at the Station by Mr. E.A.L. Morse an English bachelor who lives in a large mansion, with a lot of servants, here we were taken for entertainment and each of us has a large room with private bath and toilet. "It is the life for me." Mr. Moore is one of three men missionaries in this city and surrounding villages. He is in charge of a high school of 600 boys, sleeps 400 in one building. His chief servant's name was Andrew. He, Mr. Moors, would go about the house clap his hands and call Andrew and Andrew came.

Jan. 2, Sunday, No. 24

This is the twenty fourth Sunday away from home. The first Sunday of the year.

This we are enjoying in Tiruvelley India [Tirunelveli] in a C.M.S. community.

After tea at 8:00AM we are seated in the large church filled with Indian Christians. Organized and conducted on the Church of England plan. Every member upon being seated kneels in a few moments of silent prayer.

Concert prayers and reading and chants occupy at least the first half hour.

Then a native pastor preaches an eloquent sermon. The fire is burning in his heart. The light flashes illuminate his eyes, the glory is reflected from his happy face. The music in his voice vibrates on our own heart strings. Tho you can not understand his words, his eloquent spirit is well known to all of us, and we too say "Amen" for truly he speaks the living message of God. How refreshing and inspiring it all is. "Was not our heart burning within us while he spoke to us in the way?" His theme was "I will never leave thee nor forsake thee."

There were perhaps about six hundred or more present.

We returned with our Host Mr. Morse and ate breakfast at 10:00. Then rested and read and wrote. Drank tea at 3:00 PM. Then attended a deaf and dumb service. It is most interesting.

One girl is deaf, dumb and blind like Helen Keller. But she is Keen. Can run a typewriter. They receive kind treatment.

A little bright fellow was picked out of a sewer, where he was cast to die. Now he is the pet of the bunchy and a lovely child.

A little girl that was left on a train to be lost by the parents is a bright girl. There are 130 children, 80 boys, 50 girls, in the school. They teach them to watch the lips and so understand as well as by hand signs. There are 20 teachers. Miss [... gap left to come back later but never filled]

Attended English service at 6:00.

At night we took dinner in the very pleasant home of Mr. and Mrs. Argill and daughter.

The evening was a happy one. They have been missionaries he 33 years, she 29. Both teach in Schools now. What a world of good they have done.

This year this Mission District holds its centenary in Feb. Thirty thousand people expected.

Jan. 3. 1921

In the forenoon we drove out four miles to see a typical Christian Village. Mostly low mud houses. Palm leaf roofs. Scarcely any furniture. No beds. Why have beds anyway? No chairs no stoves. Kettles for water and cooking and jars for food is all.

Women are heavily bedecked with jewels. Ears loaded till they are pulled almost to the shoulder. On the neck, on the wrist, In the nose, one the ankles and on the toes. It must be suffering. We were escorted thru the village by a band of young ____ and boys, singers, accompanied by the village teacher and most of the population. Had a demonstration of Palmyra Palm Climbing. About 50 families in the village and all Christians.

Two houses were new and better with tile roof. Afternoon we visited the C.M.S. Boys College. In charge of Mr. Young. Have 800 boys in H.S. And college. Practically all Hindu. None Christian. Teach the bible every day. These schools are supported by the Gov. and Tuitions and some church funds.

Returning we enjoyed tea with four leading Indian pastors invited by Mr. Morse. They gave us a fine outline of the Organization of South India Council, which practically carries on the work of the church. 50 pastors have charge of 75,000 church members, and there are 32,000 children in the village and city schools.

It is as near an Indigenous church as is found in all India.

Jan. 4.

After tea we went to the R.R. Station in a carriage after bidding our good host Mr. Morse goodbye. We arrived at Maduras about 3:00PM where we ate breakfast. Then boarded the train for Madras [now, Chennai]. All day we had a delightful ride. The air was cool. Rode thru a variety of country. Much rice. We ate some Banyan fruit. The first found. Nothing unusual happened.

Jan. 5.

Arrived at 8:30AM at Madra. Got our breakfast at 9:00.

Had a suit of clothes washed.

Then we visited the Christian Literature Society House which tries to Pub. good literature for India. Also expected some mail and were disappointed.

Then we went to the bank and I cashed \$70. Received R270.

Then we visited St. Mary's Church. The oldest Protestant Church in India. It is a fine church with many memorial slabs. The house is built inside of an old fort.

Then we visited the Methodist Pub[lishing] House, Then the Museum, Then home to our station room and mailed out a letter to Messenger, then supper and then to train and off again.

We visited the Christian College Mr. McPhail is principal. 800 college boys and 900 lower form boys.

Jan. 6.

Ongole American Baptist Mission at Ongole India is our interest today.

Arrived early in the morning. Prof Rolland in charge of the boys school showed us about the school buildings. Vacation was just ending and things were hardly running. We were taken to the home of the Senior Missionary Rev. and Mrs. James M. Baker where we were entertained. Also have daughter Mildred.

Miss Dessa a Eurasian woman has a boys boarding school and industrial work. Has a large garden and flowers. Has mat making and some carpentering.

Miss Johnson a Swedish lady nurse showed us thru the Hospital plant. This is just being constructed and is an elegant plant when done. All out of stone. Miss Johnson is a clever American woman. She shows Lindsborg also.

Mr. and Mrs. Baker are famous workers. They do touring, spending as much as 150 days out in the field in wagon and tent. Here Mr. Dr. Jewett and Dr. Clough worked, Pioneers they were. Dr. Jewett wrote the Poem the "Lone Star Mission." Prayer Hill is an interesting part of the story.

At 4:00 PM a tea is honor of M. G. Vardaman elected to Madras Legislature Council. A Christian from Ongole. An honor quite great. Some interesting Political speeches were made.

There are 12,000 Christians in this immediate district. About 60,000 in the surrounding districts.

Dr. Jewett one time with his helpers baptized 2220 people in one day.

Met also Mr. and Mrs. Rev E.E. Silliman, returning from Convention, he is from Dunkard stock in *Minn.*

Jan. 7.

At Guntur

American Evangelical Lutheran Mission.

In the morning we went by train from a near by Junction to this Mission.

We were met by Rev. Victor McCauley, who took us in a Ford car to his home.

He and Mrs. McCauley are the kind of folks that one loves to meet. We enjoyed great entertainment.

The work here is 78 years old, First we visited the boy's College of 800 Students of all casts. about $\frac{1}{3}$ are Christians. The Principal is Rev. J.R. Strock. Harnly and Blough spoke briefly. Lower School boys make the total 1150.

Then we visited a fine large women's hospital. Incharge of a wonderful woman who has been the doctor here 25 years. Miss Dr. Kugler. She has one native woman Doctor assistant.

They have beds for 100 patients and often mostly full. Have from 100 to 180 out patients. Have as high as six operations a day. Have had ten maternity cases per day. All done by these two Dr, Miss [Anna] Kugler never rests, works and sleeps only. She is getting old. [64,

https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Anna_Sarah_Kugler]

Miss K. Fahs is head nurse also getting old. Has 22 native nurses.

This is one of the best hospitals we have seen.

Drank tea here.

Then visited the men's Teacher training school, managed by Mrs. McCauley. 150 students.

Ate Tiffen and rested till 3:00 Then in the car went to visit the work of Miss Brewer who is managing a convert home. She has about 50 women. These are widows and converts who have to leave home because they become Christian. She too is getting up in years. Then we visited the church and the head missionary Dr. Rev. J. Aberly.

Later went to the tennis courts and met on the way Rev. L. L. Uhl an old man in a carriage. Met Rev. Dickey from Ind. formerly.

We visited however the girls school which prepares for College. 540 girls, Hindus, Brahmans, no cast, and Christian.

A fine building called "The Sylvanus Stall Memorial School for Girls" 340 boarders. A Splendid building.

And Miss Nelson from Wisconsin is a remarkable woman. Has brother in Congress U.S.A.

Met also Rev and Mrs. J.C. Finefrock also Miss J.S. Thomas she is a Ph.B. [Bachelor of Philosophy, usually a postgraduate degree] and will take care of girls school while Miss Nelson goes on furlough.

Also met Rev. M. E. Thomas and wife.

We ate dinner at the McCauleys then went to train and returned to Junction where we left for Hyderabad.

This was a most delightful day. The people were all very cordial and made our visit a great pleasure.

Also met Dr. and Mrs. *Futch*, M.D. Formerly from Maryland. He has been to Union Bridge. Knows _____.

There are 70,000 Christians out of a population of two million.

Jan. 8.

Arrived at Hyderabad a Mohammedan town, in the morning. Took a drive thru the city by carriage. Saw some Mosques but were not allowed to enter. The city is walled. Also met Rev. Brown a C.M.S. man. Also the Methodist pastor.

A Mennonite boy native came to see us in the evening. Told us Dr. Miss Shellenberger [Schellenberg] was out only two miles and may come to see us in the morning. This stop was more to see some Hillsboro Mennonites than anything else, but found that they were moved about 75 miles. This city is very Oriental. Foreigners are not very welcome. Christian work is slow and hard work. We stop at a Parsee Hotel. A very pleasant Gentleman.

Jan. 9. Sunday

Hyderabad in the morning.

A beautiful morning it is. Altho Sunday, we plan to travel all day bound for Bombay. We are getting tired dragging all our baggage along. The country in this section is not a good farming section. Dry and barren, unless irrigated which is done considerably by large wells.

The fine young native Mennonite went out early and by 8:30 came on his *vehicle* announcing that Miss Shellenberger was coming. In her carriage she came and a pleasant half hour we visited. She was once three months in M.C. [McPherson College] She is near Hyderabad, but will soon go about 12 miles farther away to the others. Mr and Mrs. Pankratz and Mr. and Mrs. Lohrenz are here also Miss Wall. They came 20 years ago. Have about 5000 members. Have had a hard job.

At 10:00 AM we boarded the train for Bombay.

Rode thru a dry plains country most of the day, dry and hot like Western Kansas when bad.

Read some stories and a part of Luke.

Crops sure are not much in today's travels. Sand is much of it pretty, [left large space perhaps expecting to come back and add more]

Jan. 10, 1921

Arrived in Bombay.

Spent most of the day getting _____s and Passports visayed, ____ Africa and Europe.

It looks like the trip to Africa will be one requiring time and money. We are booked to sail from Bombay for Mombasa April 6.

Accidently met Sister Eby and oldest son Horner and Andrew Hoffert in the city. We came to Bulsar [now, Valsad] on the night train together.

Bombay is a large busy city. Many large modern buildings, wide streets. Most business is done by Indians, Largely Parsees, who are much like the Jews. He is a pleasant fellow with a sharp eye to business. His wife is happy, well dressed and good looking. The Mohammedan is the least friendly, closed to the Christian and carries a mean look. The Hindu is more between and is the real Indian. Mr. John Moomaw is U. S. Council at Bombay and comes from Dunkard stock, nephew of D.C.M.

Jan. 11.

Arrived at Bulsar about 4AM. Our telegram failed to arrive before us, so we completely surprised the folks. Mrs. Eby piloted us to her home and to Bro. Rosses. Harnly at Ebys and W. and I at Rosses. After a morning sleep we read our mail, a much appreciated pleasure. Letters from Mamma, Joe, Father, F.A.V., Beckner, G. Studebaker, E. Frantz, and Elmers.

Then forming acquaintances with the new folks. Four girls at Rosses. Nina, Ruth, Evelyn, and Pauline. They soon felt at home with us.

A trip with Bro. Ross over the mission property was taken.

Dr. Nickey and Miss Crisso are in charge of the hospital. Bro. and sister Eby have the bible school. Andrew Hoffert is Treas. and Temperance Booster. Bro. Ross is builder and School director as well as Evangelist. Miss Kintner is studying Language.

Bulsar is rapidly becoming a Railroad town. A *division* town. This will not make the work easier here.

Bro. and sister Cottrell are on furlough. Dr. Nickey is here only during his absence.

Most of the buildings were older and of a cheaper type, built when money was scarcer.

The ground includes about 25 acres. A good garden is one blessing.

The church house is across the street from the other property. Will seat about 500 when filled to its capacity.

Wrote a letter to Dayton.

No. of boys in school 120. Bible class, 17.

Jan. 12 at Bulsar

Slept at the Ross home and took morning tea at Ebys. Took a drive down town and visited an old brother Leperson a Eurasian who is 86 years old. His daughter is also a member, married to an Englishman who is an Electrician. The children are quite white, while the mother is pretty dark.

At night a reception was given by the schools and Christians in our honor. They garlanded us with flowers and made speeches of welcome to which we responded. Refreshments were served and tea. Some gospel singing was heartily given accompanied by a few instruments. It was very pleasant.

Jan. 13, Bulsar

We visited and addressed the Bible students of Bro. Eby's school in the morning. Then visited by auto the business section of the city. Lots of business, a population of about 25,000. We were lunched by a Parsee lumber man. A very nice gentleman who is a good friend of the Brethren.

Later I wrote a letter to Beckner. At night we attended a temperance meeting in the city *Bazaar* where Dr. Harnly injected some pep.

We are resting and doing some correspondence.

Jan. 14. at Bulsar

Put in the day working.

An article to the Messenger

Letters to G.E. Studebaker, W.O. Beckner and Florence Coopriders.

Had our suits pressed and washed.

At night attended the Bulsar Love feast.

Bro. Ross went to Bombay to attend an Educational meeting.

The Love feast was very nice. All sat on the floor. Had rice and curry, served on leaves, for supper. The native pastor Rev. Gobing officiated. About 80 men and boys and 30 women. Communed after Love feast the Bible school and a few others came in a body to the home of Bro. Eby to celebrate his birthday. He will be 44 years old tomorrow. Because of our going away Mrs. Eby had it tonight. Speeches were made and presents given and flowers hung about his neck.

Jan. 15.

Left Bulsar for Vada [Vada, Palghar district] on the six o'clock morning train. At Palghar we were met by Bro. Garner who showed us about on the new compound of the Mission at Palghar where the plan is to locate a training school and Miss Nickey's hospital. The ground bought lies 1 ½ miles North W. from the town. It is a raw piece of 40 acres of the hardest, dryest cracked muck one ever sees. Trenches 6 to 8 feet deep must be dug to get to anything that promises a fit soil to build on but it even is untried. Work is now on the foundation for a Bungalow 64 ft. by 40 ft. and Kitchen and store rooms and bathroom one story high \$5000 asked for cost a guess. A we__is man was contracted at 900 rupees. It is also thought that a lepers home will be built near here to be under the supervision of the Mission. It is certainly carving a mission out of the raw goods. An expensive venture.

By Ford we were brought to Vada. Here Bro and sister Garner and sister Powell work. Also the Hollenbergs, Shulls and Miss Brown are in this station learning the language. The 30 mile drive is mostly thru jungle and is interesting and scenic. The road is smooth, rocky road built by the government and is available any time of the year that the streams are fordable.

We were to the station in two hours ride.

Found the Missionaries all well except Mrs. Shull, who was not so well.

Boys gave us a welcome by songs and flowers.

Jan. 16. Sunday No. 26

We attended S.S. and church at Vada in the morning. 98 present in S.S. and as many in church. Williams preached. In the afternoon we took an auto drive to the North about 12 miles. A beautiful jungle drive. There is an abandoned Pentecostal mission out that far. At night the Christians made some report of Evangelistic trips made thru the past week. Visited 62 Villages and spoke to 1450 people. No results visible.

(Funny - Williams drives a cow and colt and is run ...[comment cut off in copy process])

This group of Christians is made up of the poorest people. Most of them or all depend in some form on the Mission for a living. Children a lot of them are picked up here and there. Some orphans. Some old people get as much as 19 rupees a month for a living to man and wife. It is a pauper's bunch but even they soon have a high cast feeling and are somewhat choosy as to company or casts. It seems some have the notion that they are the children of the Mission and should be fed by the parent of course.

These Missionaries are up against a hard proposition and need our sympathy rather than our criticism. There are three compounds. One on the corner in town where Garner lives. The other over a mile West where the girl's school is and Miss Powell lives. A large Bungalow for the lady missionaries to live is just started. *\$5000* asked for cost, a guess. Six and a fraction acres in the grounds. Just opened on timber land.

The third piece of ground is just East of the Gov. Police station, about eleven acres for Boys school. Have now 17 boys here in temporary buildings.

Have 23 girls in girls school Buildings new and substantial.

There is room in Vada for work to be done. Here is hoping that the Lord will Bless it all into a real Mission which will win High and low cast, for all are sinners.

An old man who is a member of the church beats his wife but will not work. Sister Garner handled him according to his needs once.

Have here [left blank space] church members.

Jan. 17.

Wrote a letter Home.

Walked over the entire mission property, found boundary lines.

Talked over plans for future building.

Looks as tho three foreign bungalows will be needed, one for Evangelist, one for Boys school man and one for women workers. Then a new church house will sooner or later be needed and adequate buildings for schools.

Visited Miss Powell and her work in afternoon and evening.

She has a nice bunch of girls.

The compound is new. Has 6 ½ acres in it. The buildings are new and substantial.

the girls gave us a nice program of songs and drills. Several are getting ready to be Bible Women. One about 13 years old is exceptionally bright. Her name is Rutuxamalla Hewardie.

She is in 3rd Form. I promised to help her in her higher Ed.

We ate dinner with Miss Powell and Miss Brown.

Then visited and later returned to Bro. Garner's for the night.

The Bungalow of the Mission has the jail to the South of it. The city Morgue to the Northwest a Mohammedan cemetery East of it and a Hindu idol and place to worship right outside the South Gate.

Jan. 18.

We took a drive by car to two villages South of the mission where the mission has schools.

Found a warm welcome. Heard them read and recite. Drank tea on the Veranda of a Mohammedan Priest, who is a booster of our school. He will help to build the new school house on the new ground out by the road.

In the afternoon the native children and workers gave us a reception in the church, hanging flowers on us and serving tea and sweets. It was a happy meeting. At night we all foreigners ate dinner at Garners and visited the evening. We also were visited by two native workers who had questions about their relation to Mission *projects.*

Jan. 19.

Early we were on our way to the R.R. Station the drive by auto being fine.

Passed in the 29 miles 400 ox carts, loaded with wood, Timber, charcoal, hay, rice, etc and _____. Sometimes many in a string, one time passed 47 in one string.

Came to Jalalpore. Here the Forneys, Misses Shoemaker and Replogle stay. We were met by the Forneys and directed to their rented Bungalow.

After tea we wet to the Mission compound and visited school. Miss Shoemakers _____ gave us a program and welcome. Hung huge garlands of flowers about our necks and fed us sweets.

Ate dinner at the Miss *Seibs* bungalow. Attended a public meeting at night where we gave talks. I told the story of Kitty Smith's life.

This place has been started 20 years but has had hard sledding and is very small even now.

The School building is new and fine dedicated Jan. 2 this year. Most _____.

The bungalow is good But the ground is small and new ground is hard to buy. ____ right ____ to make _____ not easy to determine.

Prayer will solve it some way.

Bro. Forney's need a new Bungalow, or stay in the rented one which they now occupy and is very good and rent cheap, 40 R. per month or less than \$12.

Forney's daughter's name is Lucille.

Jan. 20.

This morning we drove by ox cart out three miles or more to a *good* village school. Enrollment 122. Girls 25, school registered, and receives Gov. help and inspection. Four teachers one lady, All Christians, Children from good homes and are intelligent.

There were five of us in *the* cart besides the driver.

These cattle go trotting along nicely. Drank tea with the head master. Ate breakfast at Forneys.

Tea at 5:00PM with the Missionary ladies.

The day was a pleasant one. Received a letter from home. All is well.

The tea was an elaborate affair a real dinner of no ordinary dimensions.

Jan. 21.

Went to the city of Navsari and did some shopping. This is the city on the East side of R.R. opposite Jalalpore. Forney lives on this side. Bought a case, some Jewelry trinkets and some handkerchiefs. We also ordered some lace. Ate breakfast at the Missionary lady's Bungalow.

Had apple snitz and dumplings, meat, nuts, maple syrup and several kinds of fruit.

After dinner or rather breakfast we wrote letters Wrote one home to the girl.

At night we ate dinner with the Forneys. All the missionaries were here to spend the evening and had a nice visit. Miss Shoemaker is a perpetual talker.

Navsari is a wealthy town of about 25,000 pop. Many Parsees. Fine folks. Have good schools and children in them.

Jan 22. Dahanu

Got about early and took train for Dahanu to District Meeting of the Marathia District.

Arrived about 12:00, were met by the entire D.M. [District Meeting] Were escorted by the body to the Mission compound, led by music both singing and some instruments. A bunch of six jungle boys sang and danced to sacred music.

After breakfast a short rest and then the meeting went on. Sunday School topics and Evangelistic topics were discussed, all in native tongue.

The social features are large and worthwhile. At night Williams spoke in connection with the S.S. Program. His theme was "J.C. the need of the World."

I can see clearly Dancing in David's time in connection with worship. These native Christians do it beautifully. Sing a Psalm and dance rhythmically to it all and it seems consistent. Not one of the dancers touches another and always the sexes separate.

Received a fine letter from home dated Dec. 21. Also a Christmas box of candy. It was good for my taster.

At Dahanu are located Howard and Hattie Alley, Ella Ebbert, Miss Brumbaugh, and Miss Blickenstaff, the latter a nurse, also Bro and sister Butterbaugh who are getting the Language.

Jan. 23, Sunday Dahanu

Beautiful weather.

Nights get real cool.

Sunday School convened at 9:00. About 190 present, offering R15-29. A native preached the sermon. Folks that understood said it was good and it seemed so to me. His talk was largely to children, Text - Prov. 21.

After dinner at 2:00 the children gave a program. The Ahwa boys gave a farce, "Quarrel over goods and the end." The middle man settled it by taking the goods. The Dahanu girls played the story of Ruth, nicely.

The Ahwa boys played David and Goliath and did it in fine shape. Songs between by the children were good. After the children's part I spoke to the children on the value of music and of work. Related the story of the life of Kitty Smith. Also told the story of President elect Harding's life.

At night Temperance Program was given. Four speeches by the natives. Then Dr. Harnly followed by lantern slides by Hoffert.

Jan. 24.

At Dahanu

I wrote a letter home in the morning. The District Conference was in session addresses were given by a congregational pastor from Bombay. He spoke three times. In connection with the night session the Ahwa people gave a song festival, a "Gayansaba." It was well done. The six boys often danced to the singing and hand clapping. A hymn of prayer was pantomimed by five boys.

The day's work was worthwhile. The talks were Inspirational.

After the afternoon service all the missionaries present met in the Bungalow parlor and Williams and I addressed them. I spoke on "Being Compassionate" as workers. Williams spoke on "being endowed with Power."

At night after the evening session we met with nine Native Church and school leaders from the three churches in the Marathia language Dist. We asked for this conference. Discussed difficulties in the work and future hopes and prospects. Poverty thru Loan and land sharks is a great barrier. These poor land workers are mere slaves to their land thieves. Cast is a great barrier. But cast is weakening very fast in places and the outlook is hopeful.

The meeting was worthwhile.

Jan. 25

At Dahanu

This was Dist meeting business meeting. At nine the meeting convened. Bro. Adam Eby was chosen Moderator. Fred Hollenberg Eng. Writing Clerk and H.V. Hivale of Ahwa Indian Writing Clerk. Delegates were six natives and seven missionaries.

Business was taken up Committees reports read. Committees elected. Decide that Native workers tithe and others also to help pay church pastors. Voted to have credential blanks and membership blanks printed. Have a Temperance Committee. Ed. Committee, S.S. secretary. In short are organized like the home church. Have a home mission Board and brought in an offering for Home Mission work of 914 Rupees. Mostly native gifts. This from a membership of about 270. Ahwa members - 354R. Cash collection. 112 R.

Dahanu members 310R.

Vada members 138 R. Total 914

After dinner (tea) we three gave short toasts.

The folks began to leave. On the 5:00 o'clock train we returned to Bulsar.

Met Mr. and Mrs. Ira Arnold at Bulsar getting on the train as we got off.

We ate dinner and lodged at Rosses.

A funny matter was reported.

Williams in a speech to the school children at Jalalpore spoke of compulsion school attendance in U.S.A. and parents being arrested if children were not sent. This scared the children and they

stopped coming at once. Miss Shoemaker had the job of herding and coaxing them back. Poor Williams. How unintentional was all this blunder.

Jan. 26. Bulsar

The forenoon was taken to writing letters also visited the dispensary. Had our Laundry made ready by Mrs. Eby.

Took the train at 12:00 for Anklesvar [Ankleshwar], arriving there at 3:00. Were met by Eliza Miller and Bro. Lichty. Taken in a Ford and Forded to the Mission Compound, where we were received by the Missionaries and 120 girls of the Girl's school. They sang songs and garlanded us with flowers. Williams made a speech, telling them our thanks and what sweet faced girls they were which fortunately the interpreter did not repeat. After dinner visited till bed time.

Jan. 27, Anklesvar

In a Ford with Bro Lichty we visited villages. Ate breakfast on the South bank of Nurbudda [Narmada] River under a small tree and vine. The school master and his two little girls were with us. His school was down to three, because of the none cooperators. The next village had 18 pupils out of 42 left. Here we drank tea. He went with us to the village where we put up for the night. All these village Christian school Masters are married to fine Christian women. The one where we stopped at night had twins two weeks old. We saw three flocks of deer. One three, the other two, and the last 19. Did not get any Venison.

These villages are farm groups. Mostly dirt huts with straw or palm leaf roofs.

At night about 26 men and one outside woman came into the Chapel and Williams preached to them. There are about thirty Christians in this last Village. One very fine spirited man, who is an independent farmer. Crops have to be watched day and night. Just now Thousands of birds are here to eat their Kaffir corn and all day they walk thru and yell and make noise to scare them off. Harvest is *first one* of this crop and every threshing floor is watched at night to keep away thieves.

We ate an Indian dinner at night.

Jan. 28. Anklesvar

After tea and prayers we bade the group of village Brethren goodbye and started on.

Visited three villages on our return where we stopped with the evangelist and had prayer and short talks.

Arrived at Anklesvar about 10:00. Took a round at visiting the land patches recently bought by the Mission for future School Training, Industrial and Agricultural work. The total land bought is 132A+ Sixteen acres is the largest tract. It is East of the R.R. about a mile. Here two Bungalows and a half dozen school buildings are to be built also barns. The soil looks good. But it is some job to buy land here together and to build. On the West side and South of the city a well and foundation for Bungalows are now going in. This is for the Evangelist. After looking this whole thing over I feel that there is a good deal of short sighted business judgement in evidence. The land is in scattered pieces, some poor quality and in out of the way places.

The property is too far from the rest of the work in the city. Nothing seems to be known as to the quality of the subsoil for foundation for buildings, an important item in India.

The location is within a few miles of the North side of the Mission Territory which is N. and S. lengthwise. But the managers did the best they could and so we pass it by.

Jan. 29 Umalla [Umalla, Gujarat] and Vulla [Vali], At Umalla one leaves the train and goes the remaining three miles to Vali]

After early tea with Misses Jennie Mohler and Eliza Miller, Bro. Lichty hitched up the Ford and transported us to the station. At about 9:00 we started on our journey of 24 miles on the narrowest gage R.R. I ever saw for Umalla. Thru a cotton and wheat section dry and poor in crops.

We arrived at our city. An Indian escorted us across the way about 20 rods to the spacious home of Miss Ida Himmelsbaugh where we spent the day. She has about seven or eight acres in her compound, I guess. Has a dispensary building with five rooms. A baby's home with five rooms in it, well built both good brick.

The house is new, or the Bungalow, it is two full stories high, is 50 ft x 50 ft. including verandas on the West is added the cooking and pantry department.

She has at present fifteen children, four native women in the Baby's home, has three native men and their families in the native quarters to do labor on the compound. Miss Himmelsbaugh lives alone in her large new house. The baby business is the result of a Influence two years ago. No new ones are being added. It likely will flunk out then what of the investment?

Jan. 30, Sunday, at Umalla

A beautiful place this is. In the timber and among fine palm and pomelo, and papaya, mango trees. One Bungalow in which the Holsopples live, Surrounded by native houses in which Christians live forming a Christian village across the street is a nice church. The nicest we have so far seen among our people.

A boys school with a few more than a hundred nice clean boys about 40 rods East. Holsopples have two girls, Francis and Neeta.

At nine we went to S.S. 203 present plus about 20 babies. Preaching at 10:00. I talked on "Jesus is the way, the truth and the Life." After preaching six men and two women were baptized. Looked pretty raw, but after much questioning thought them in earnest.

After breakfast or rather dinner we went ten miles in a bullock cart to a village for night service. Here we remained till morning. A lively meeting of the Indians at night was a feature. Singing of songs, speech making, talks by Williams and I. The attendants sat on the ground outdoors around a fire.

About eleven we got to bed.

These are Bheels [or Bhils] and are about as primitive a class as I ever saw.

I received a letter from home.

Jan. 31.

At Vulla

After tea and prayers we Salamed with the Brethren at the village and mounted the cart for Vulla.

Arrived home at 1:00PM. After breakfast we strolled over the Mission property. There is a boys school for 102 boys. A bungalow, a nice church, two wells and two good gardens, fruit trees and a number of tracts of ground for farms for the Christians. All told about 160 acres of land.

At night we visited the Holsopples. On our return from the village we saw five deer.

Feb. 1. At Vulla

Spent the forenoon letter writing and began the conference with the station on the Questionnaire. After breakfast Miss Ida Himmelsbaugh came over and continued a part in the conference.

At night services were held in the church. Harnly and Williams both talked. We also had a conference or experience meeting with the native Brethren after the night service. They hope to

take Rajpipla State [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Rajpipla_State] for Jesus. Had great stories to tell about McCan Sahib. [<http://www.temkit.com/13-Missionary/TWENTY%20MISSIONARY%20STORIES%20FROM%20INDIA.pdf>] Some of the fellows were orphan boys and in his care. He was fierce in discipline but merciful in season. More merciful than angry one put it. The meeting was worthwhile. The outlook here is fine.

Feb. 2 At Vulla and Umalla

Finished my tenth article to Messenger.

Then came to Umalla and we spent the day with Ida Himmelsbaugh. Had a breakfast at 11:30, eating native food in native fashion, on the floor. Had rice and curry and kansar and Gugerah [ghooghra], three distinctive dishes. The curry was hot. It was chicken with rice curry powders and peppers or chilly.

At dinner with the women then in company with Holsopple and Lichty we went by train to Nandote [Nandod], the capital of the State.

For dinner we had Penn. Ham and Indian Venison. On our way to Nandod we stopped at a village [blank left for name and not filled] where there is an organized native Church with 32 members. Bro. Doniby is a fine spiritual brother. With him we took tea the next morning. Slept in the Mission building at the Village. Had meeting at night. We all talked some.

Feb 3, Nandote

Walked a mile and a half to the village of Mr. Doniby where we took our early tea. Then in a tonga we went to Nandote the capital of Rajpipla State. We were entertained by the Prime Minister of the State, Mr. [blank for name]. He advised us in regard to opening Mission work in the Capital. He is a Parsee and a keen one. We enjoyed a fine visit with him in his home. The King had gone to Delhi to meet the Duke of Connaught, hence we did not meet him.

The city is Progressive much to our surprise. Electric lights, city water works, fine buildings, ice plant. The city is at the end of a Railroad out from Anklesvar. It is situated on a river. The people in the state live from the farm and from the forest. It looks as tho the Mission should open work here. After the day's visit we came to Anklesvar where we spent the night and visited with our good friends.

Feb. 4.

Spent the forenoon at Anklesvar, visiting and getting ready to leave.

Ate morning meal at Arnolds. Dinner at the Misses Sahibs, Miller and Mohler. At 1:30 we accompanied Bro. Blough to Vyara. Arriving at 8:00 at night. Sadie Miller met us at Surat and accompanied us the rest of the way. Nothing out of the ordinary happened. We were met at the train by Bro. Long and all ate at the Long and Blough Bungalow. Harnly then went to the Wagoner and Miss Mow Bungalow. Sadie Miller also stays during her vacation in this station.

Feb. 5. Vyara

Looked the Mission property over. The compounds are located West of town. One on the North side of the road with a bungalow and the boys school Here Bloughs live and Longs. About seven acres in the plot. A good well and garden are here. On the South side just across the road are the buildings where the girls school now is, but will soon be moved to the new quarters. Then these buildings will be used for workers and helpers. In this is 7 acres.

The new Compound is about a half mile or more farther West on the South side of the road. It contains 8 acres. Has a beautiful new Bungalow, large and convenient built out of stone and new buildings for the girl's school. A well and servants quarters are being built.

The boy's school has 150 boys. The girl's school 85 girls. Both are in splendid condition.

In the afternoon the new school buildings were installed, which was a State affair.

Program 350 present.

- (1) Blough in chair.
- (2) Speech by the city "Vivodor"
- (3) The Vivodor and Blough led the crowd to the building and unlocked the door.
- (4) Back and the girls give calisthenic drills.
 - (1) Body movement and music
 - (2) Arm drills and music.
 - (3) Chair game, 7 girls and 6 chairs
 - (4) Play by Village boys. A shepherd gave false alarm. Then Tiger did come and no help responded.
 - (5) Girls Dialogue and drill.
 - (6) Flowers on guests, and perfume.
 - (7) City Officials speak
 - (8) Long speaks.
 - (9) Picnic supper to all.

The whole affair was a success.

The girls did their part well. The Indian lady in charge of the girls is a remarkable woman and is a fine teacher.

Feb. 6. Vyara

Sunday.

Went to S.S. Two hundred eighty nine present. Bro. Williams then preached on "Samson the Grinder." All of the foreigners stayed at Bloughts for dinner. At 3:00 PM I preached on "the way of success." John 1:7-9 and Judges 7.

After tea we were taken by two bullock carts out five miles to a Village. We have 46 members here. They gave us a nice program of music and two plays, a sack race, then Williams and I talked a few minutes each. Then Dr. Harnly spoke until they began to go home and Bro. Long told him that he had better quit which he did promptly. They had no supper and were getting hungry. The Dr's story about bugs making them sick and their ugly beastly Gods had no power did not make that emptiness in the spot below the heart leave. So they left.

We returned about 10:30, feeling that it was a day well spent.

The Church at Vyara needs a new church house.

Upon a whole the outlook in this section of our work is most excellent. If there were native workers capable, thousands could be baptized in the next few years. The people are open and ready. "The harvest is great but the laborers are few." Native workers are lacking. Have baptized 150 since Christmas. Membership of church, about 800.

Feb. 7 Vyara.

In the morning I wrote the girl in McPherson a letter. This is her birthday, being 50 years old.

May she be happy and blest with many more birthdays is my prayer.

We took a trip thru Vyara, visited an old fort, a Temple where many worship. It is the Jaian [Jain] religion.

After dinner we had a private conference with Longs about the school for foreign children. Then moved to Wagoners in the new compound.

Looked the new plant over.

It is a fine location.

At night we were entertained in a nearby village where the Boys gave a farce on Parsee life and liquor selling and the India money lender. It was well done. Also the story of Daniel was given by the boys.

Feb. 8 Vyara.

A beautiful Indian day. Spent the forenoon with the station workers over the Questionnaire. Had a pleasant conference.

Afternoon we rested and read and wrote. At night we met at the Long Sahib bungalow and had prayer and talks and visits. A very happy evening. These people are among the best in the Mission. Longs are fine. Bloughs equally fine. Wagoners are new, but all right. Mrs. Wagoner is a sister to Frank Heckman who died in China. They have two girls.

Longs have three girls and one boy. Albert, Esther, and [blank space not filled]

Miss Mow is an earnest worker.

The outlook here is first-class. There are problems. But that makes the work spicy.

Missionaries are mighty human and some can be jealous and selfish as well as other folks.

None such in this station.

No better bunch anywhere.

Feb. 9, Bulsar [now, Valsad]

Left Vyara early and stopped at Surat three hours and visited the Irish Presbyterian Pub. House. Met Dr. and Mrs. Hughe Scott and took breakfast with them. Visited boys and girl's High Schools under Irish Presbyterian Direction.

Visited 1st East India Co. House built in 1618, a historic place. One time Surat was the sea port of West India Coast. Now Bombay is such. Then Bombay was a fishing station. Today no boats can reach Surat. Silt has filled the bay.

Afternoon we came to Bulsar. But Bro. Ross had sent a messenger with our mail which we read on the way. I had fourteen letters. Some was two and a half months or three months even late.

Lost by trying to find us.

Attended prayer meeting at Ebys. I led.

We were busy at night, getting ready to go to Ahwa in the morning.

Feb. 10 and 11

Early we were on the way from Bulsar to Ahwa. We went by train to Bilimora, changed and went on a branch line [narrow gauge that runs to Waghai, but they got off early] to Kala Amba [<20 miles from Pimpari]. Here three bullock carts met us, which was about noon. At 1:00 PM we were ready to start. One cart carried only Baggage, the other two carried baggage and Passengers. There were five in our party. Eliza Miller, Homer Eby, and we three. Also Miss Miller's cook. We traveled till about seven thirty when we reached Pimpari, a government rest house. Here we soon set up our beds while Eliza and the cook prepared for us a dandy good hot supper. Then to bed to be awakened early for breakfast and packing, then about 8:00AM we were again on the way. From here much of the way was up the mountains. Some walked most of the way. I walked the last six miles with Dr. Harnly and got overheated and terribly thirsty. Reached Ahwa [9 miles from Pimpari] about 11:15 PM. About ready to drop. I had fever all night and felt the effects of my walk.

We found a hearty welcome by the Ebys. After dinner the Indian School children gave us a welcome by singing. At night about 300 people gathered including most of the state's officers and a real formal reception was held. I excused myself and fought my fever in bed. Harnly and Williams made speeches. Also a half dozen Indian leaders.

This is the Dangs country a real jungly country. About as raw as can be found. It is a native state with Ahwa as the capital. Mostly forest resources constitute their wealth. I saw a crocodile in the river also a fine deer buck appeared in the road ahead of me in my walk.

Feb 12. Ahwa

Feeling somewhat dazed and dippy, I took things slowly. Went with the folks to the school entertainment in the morning. Have about 60 children. Real bright and very interesting. It is wonderful how these raw people respond to culture and training. My strength began to come back and by noon I was ready to eat some. After the regular nap we had a conference with Bro. and sister Eby. Then took a walk over the town. Went to the library, jail, medical dispensary, liquor warehouse, a store and to the Gov. Bungalow.

The town is located on an open plateau. A very fine location save for the difficulty of securing water. Only one well in the town that does not go dry in the dry season. Tigers are not far away. In the last year *6* natives were killed in the state by tigers.

Two bullocks were killed within the last two weeks within a quarter of a mile of the mission bungalow.

I kicked a human skull out of the leaves as I was walking thru the *grall* along the highway. Our man just north of this District killed some thirty nine tigers in his lifetime. The 40th killed him. Emboweled him.

There are eight kings in this Dangs country.

Each is monarch of a Dang which is about a county. They are mere figureheads and mere chieftains. The English Government pays each of them a sum of money for rest as it were. English Government controls the resources of the country.

The Eby's have two girls 8 yrs and 6. Loise and Leha.

Feb 13. Sunday No. 31 at Ahwa

A beautiful day. Attended S.S. at 8:15. One hundred fifty present. Four Rupees plus in basket. Folks are really interested in the study of the word. The men's class had 42 men in it. Pretty simple and ignorant. Very few could read but they want to learn.

I preached at 9:30 to a crowded house, 300 people. The rawest we have found. Clothes are not first in their minds. Simplicity to the extreme. Clothes, reduced to a minimum. Little children often have none or very little. Older none Christian women are not particular. Men only a jacket and a loin cloth. Christians do much better. Men and women mingle and associate freely. Missionaries tell us that scarcely any immorality occurs, and venereal diseases do not exist. My theme was "Timothy the Great Missionaries boy helper."

Bro. Williams followed by a half hour talk on the "Parable of the Sower." The people are simple children seeking a shepherd.

Membership of church is 140. 39 have been baptized since Christmas and twelve more are ready. Need is Native capable, trained workers, and perhaps hundreds would come.

At night the children and Christians about 150 people on the front porch gave a "Gaian Suppa" or song service. They sing in one part only, but lustily a few drums add to the volume. Psalms and Gospel stories make up many of the songs. Dr. Harnly gave a talk.

It was a great day for us. A little girl led her blind grandma to church with a *stick.*

Feb. 14. At Ahwa

Had a bad night. Some how I could not sleep, was nervous. Slept only about forty five minutes. We were called at five o'clock to early tea. At Seven we started for a village seven miles away N.E. where a little school and Bible teaching is maintained. At 10:30 we arrived.

Found the Village Officers waiting. Visited school and workers, then ate breakfast of rice and chicken curry and cakes and bananas.

I was tired and rested while the others visited the village. It is not looking very encouraging. The people are very poor, and a degree rawer than those at Ahwa.

Some of the boys in school have no homes and have only roots and leaves to eat generally.

These they hunt in the forests between classes. The road was the roughest I ever undertook to travel with a wheeled vehicle. Rocks and ruts and holes and hills. Bro. Eby and I traveled in it.

The others walked. The Bullocks were uncontrolled by a poor driver.

Sometimes we both got out and pushed, then again held on to keep it from upsetting. A good riding horse will beat it. I do not see much ahead in this field visited today.

Feb. 15.

At Ahwa and on way out.

After morning tea we wrote a few letters. Went to a funeral of a Christian Brother who died at six in the morning and at nine they were carrying him out to bury. The body was tied on two bamboo poles and covered with a white sheet. Williams and a native offered prayer and then the funeral went on. Simple. Visited a half dozen homes. Very simple.

Ate Breakfast at 11:00.

After Breakfast we were farewelled out by our friends.

150 or 175 of these simple kind people gathered on the compound and first pulled off a typical native dance. The music was one peculiar piece played by wind. It had a wierd sound, but it put the rythm into the muscles and at first a dozen men danced, then women and one by one boys and girls joined until at least thirty were moving. It is pretty and is used at weddings.

Then all gathered on the porch and several songs were sung, speeches made and prayer by Harnly and the native pastor. Then we were escorted out of town by music and dancing and a final salute fired by the man with a gun. and we salamed again and we were off. Never to forget these people, Simplicity? Here it is. Houses? Yes. Clothes? Yes. Food? Yes. Music? Yes.

Enjoyments and recreation? Yes. May God Bless them all.

The Ebys are much loved. Bro. Eby's heart was stirred with emotion when he bade me goodbye.

We put up at the Government rest house and had a good sleep. Miss Eliza had splendid meals cooked and set before us.

Feb. 16.

Early we are called by Miss Eliza to breakfast and before 7:00 we were on the way to Kala Amba where we met the train for Bulsar. It was a beautiful morning. Cool and quiet as we passed thru the finest forest that I have seen for a many a day. Dozens of men and women passed in single file to their work in the Timbers. Fourteen loads of timber were drawn up into a circle and oxen and men camped inside with a fire burning all night to keep tigers off.

Tigers in these forests are still dangers and doing much damage to cattle. We saw none. Saw a flock of Pea fowls and crocodiles. Arrived at Kala Amba in good time at the second station Bro. Ross met us with the Ford and we crossed country 40 miles to Bulsar. Stopped and *chickle* with a Brother and family of wife, two boys and four girls. Fine folks. Ate supper and had prayer. They decorated us with flowers.

Near Bulsar we arrived at the river and tide was up. Waited three hours for it to go down sufficient to cross. Arrived at Bro. Rosses at 12 midnight. Had a pile of good letters to read.

Retired at two in the morning. To sleep a restless sleep.

Feb. 17.

Spent the forenoon getting pictures marked and laundry sent out. Boarded at E.H. Eby's today. Took dinner at the home of a rich Hindu merchant. Had a very nice time. Eats were Indian, but had tables and knives and forks. The father and sons were all present and were very kind and nice. Had phonograph music, gave us fine bouquets and garlands of flowers. In the evening we visited on the school question with Bro. and Sister Ebys. Bulsar is a busy city, a large timber and hay market. No women were seen at the Hindu's home. Why? He is married to a thirteen year old girl. They do not show the women.

Feb. 18.

Had a private visit with the Rosses and a conference with Sister Kintner all in the forenoon. Took breakfast at the Miss Dr. Nickey Bungalow. Visited the Boarding school at *Wimckle* [Khergam? 13 miles East of Bulsar and there was a boarding school there. From 50 Years in India, "In 1921, Jethalal Hirabhai and family came to Khergam to supervise the district schools then in progress under the direction of Bro. E. H. Eby."] in the afternoon, about ten miles E. of Bulsar. Bro. Lellabhai is in charge. He is a fine man, has a family of six children two boys and four girls. The oldest is Elizabeth. Has a fine Christian wife. The school has 80 pupils and an alive bunch they are. Many of the fathers had come in to hear the speeches. The school had strung flowers and tree branches on both sides of the driveway from the road to the school. They gave us wreaths of flowers and bouquets, acted out the farce of the Bible "Prodigal Son." It was a real State occasion for them. Took tea and luncheon with the Pastor and family. At night we had a conference with five workers at Bulsar. Splendid fellows. Pastor Govengy was the leading spokesman. Questions like these were discussed. "How to make the native Christians to become home owners and independent citizens?" "What provision against old age and supernatural times can be made?" "What attitude to take as native Christians toward the present political movement?" Great questions these.

Feb. 19.

Had conference with Ebys at Bulsar in the forenoon. Had a Station Conference in the afternoon. At night had private conference with Miss Grisso and Dr. Nickey. The day was a busy one. The financial condition of the native Christians was discussed.

Feb. 20, Sunday No. 32

A busy day. I preached in the morning to a splendid audience. My theme was "My neighbor." This audience is above the average Indian audience. Bro. Govengy is a fine pastor.

Took dinner at Rosses and supper at Ebys.

Harnly talked in the afternoon. Williams to the English at 5:30. About 28 present. Some R.R. men.

A funny thing happened, Mrs. Eby had not ironed my shirts. I took one as we were going away in the evening and she and the boys ran after me and took it from me and she ironed it.

We came to Bombay boarding the train at 11:30. Bulsar is still the main station in many ways.

Feb. 21.

Arrived in Bombay at 6:30AM. Bro and sister Garner got on up the line and showed up as we got out of the train. We shopped some and tramped about the city till we were tired.

The Duke of Connaught arrived by special train at 10:30. A great event. Big crowd. Harnly and I saw the gentleman. A gray mustached man. He was drawn by carriage and six horses. Large squads of cavalry accompanied him thru the streets. Not much enthusiasm. Too much noncooperation spirit in the Indians. The British will need to move cautiously.

Stopped at the Mission Home.

Feb. 22 Bombay

Finished our shopping at Bombay and secured our Passports at the British office. Visayed all ready to enter Africa.

Came to Dahanu in the afternoon. Glad to get back to the Missionaries again. Were met by Bro. Alley at the train and at the compound gate by the school girls and the Missionaries, with songs of welcome we were gladdened.

Ate a hearty dinner and visited with the bunch.

Said our prayers and went to bed. To enjoy a good night's rest.

Feb. 23.

This was Dr. Harnly's birthday. He was not in the best of condition. But enjoyed the day resting. The dinner was given in the Sahib's bungalow and all the Missionaries present. A fine meal with a large Birthday cake with H.J. Harnly and 1862 on it. Not many Birthdays will the Doctor have in India. But one is quite desirable.

At night we were in the Village Shickle where the church has a fairly good school *aroning* property. The children gave a good program. Played the Story of Joseph as given in the Bible. A goodly number of men from the Village were present. The place is near the sea shore and a beautiful location. Arrived home after losing the way a few times at 11:30 PM.

We also visited the boy's school in the morning East of Dahanu called [space left blank]. About 30 boys in school. Visited several other small village school. People very poor. Scarcely any clothes. Children shiver in the morning. People under the power of the money lenders who have gained possession of all the land and keep the people in slavery. The system needs a blow.

Feb. 24. Dahanu

In the morning looked over the compound and buildings. The plan is to keep here the main girls Boarding school of Marathi language area. Miss Ebbert is in charge. Bro. and Sister Alley are in charge of the station. He sees to the Evangelistic work in the Villages and home.

Here is Dr. Nickey's Dispensary. Misses Brumbaugh and Blickenstaff are here in Language study. The latter a nurse. Also Bro. and sister Butterbaugh of Ill. are here getting Language. There is only one Bungalow. The girls live in a building which is later to become a part of the school. 28 girls in school. There are plenty of servants quarters.

Afternoon we were given a reception by the natives. Masters and families from the Villages *being* in Songs and speeches and garlands and tea and cakes were the order. A very nice time.

At night Dr. Harnly spoke a temperance speech in the city of Dahanu. About 700 people were present and the meeting was enthusiastic. Leading men put on the meeting. Held out in the open court.

We were given chews of Beatlenut [betel nut] and perfumed.

The Little Alley Boy caused a sensation at noon by Telling me that "Bro. Harnly prayed long enough at the table didn't he" after he said a pretty long grace.

Feb. 25 Dahanu

The forenoon was given over to a station conference.

After dinner or breakfast, Private conferences with Butterbaughs and Alleys.

Tea at Miss Ebberts with food prepared by Sonderabai the Matron of the girl's school, a fine and beautiful woman refreshed us for our leave taking from this faithful group. A very touching and spiritual devotional meeting was held in the Bungalow with the Missionaries. Accompanied by the Missionaries we made our way to the station at 5 P.M. and left for Bulsar. Arriving there about 8:00. Met by our good Brother Ross and Henry Ford we were soon comfortable in quarters we call home. The Ross girls had to get out of bed and give us a welcome before they could sleep. "Bless their loving hearts."

Feb. 26. Bulsar

The morning was taken up by odds and ends.

Marking pictures, getting laundry in shape and just visiting. Bro. Williams arose in the morning with one swollen eye and he has some kind of skin infection, which may be plains itch. The Doctor advised him to stay at Bulsar for over Sunday at least. Dr. Harnly and I went on to Navsara [Navsari] to Bro. Forney's and to Sisters Shumaker and Replogle.

We spent the afternoon with the Forneys and ate dinner at the Ladies Bungalow. Returned to the Forneys for the night. They are just home folks. Mrs. Forney is not very well. Lucile is a winsome little girl of eleven. They have four girls in America, two at North Manchester and two at Laverne.

Feb 27. Sunday No. 33

Jalalpore

Went to church in the chapel of the girls Boarding school Have no church house. SS at 9:00AM about 105 present. Preaching at 10:00 perhaps 125 present. I preached on the Beatitudes. Had fine listening and appreciation. Several Hindoo present and an educated Mohameden. S.S. Lesson was taught the children by Sister Shumaker on the Parable of talents, Matt. 25. She Ill. [illustrated] it by the boys acting it out.

Took breakfast with the lady Missionaries. Dr. Harnly also spoke a few fitting words at the morning service.

This station lacks cooperation between missionaries.

Had a station meeting with the Missionaries at Forneys. Spent the evening with the Forneys.

This is not an easy people to win. They are cast bound.

Feb. 28

This morning we rode in the Tonga of the Mission looking over some ground that might be bought for the Training school instead of Anklesvar. There is a fine building piece, at \$1000 per acre. Then we looked at some plots for new buildings for workers and servants and a Bungalow for an Evangelist in connection with the Shumaker girls school. Ground is hard to get. The Bungalow should be built on the present compound, west of the well.

The other buildings should go out on the North side of the street. Sister Shumaker is a hard worker. Sister Replogle is her helper. Bro. and sister Forney are Evangelists.

Afternoon we joined the crowd and went to Vali to District Meeting of the [...]

Arrived there about 7:00PM. About 4 or 5 hundred attended. I preached at night on "Things to add in our Christian growth." 2 Peter 1.

House full of people.

Children attend these D. M. [District Meetings]

It is a great event. A sort of annual meeting time or a pilgrimage.

They bring their drums and have music festivities, children's programs, etc.

One boy from Jalalpore came against his heathen father's wishes. He gets thrashed every time he goes to church. Was there Sunday and took his beating. He says he is going to be a Christian no matter how many beatings it takes. Brave lad.
Nearly all the Missionaries are here. It is a real home coming. Bro. Ross brought me a letter from home. Glory!

March 1.

Everything was action about this camp early.

These natives are early risers. We Americans like to sleep longer.

At 8:30 the conference opened with a good attendance. The speeches were all in the Vernacular. If some good Missionary happened to enlighten us by a whisper we got the drift of the speeches.

At night a child welfare meeting was held and followed by a sermon from Dr. Harnly on "How to get into the Kingdom."

The baby died in the home of the Holsapple cook, which was buried a few hours later at night. Whooping cough and dysentery cause. Bro. Novange's wife took sick and had to be taken home to Jalalpore causing all the Jalalpore folks to return.

March 2.

Conference goes on.

Williams and I had a conference with the building committee in the forenoon. Discussed expensive building campaign and size of houses. Lack of overseeing has no doubt cost the Board thousands of dollars.

This was unintentional on the part of the Missionaries. They simply undertook too much. Too many irons in the fire causes some to burn. Occasionally one is over size. Ahua is one. It is 70x44 ft. with a addition 24x18 ft. One room in this house is 34x18 ftr. another 24x16 and two bedrooms each 14x12, then office, bathrooms and kitchen and store rooms etc.

Brother Williams preached at night "on the Mustard Seed."

A great program was given at night after the preaching by the children from the schools. Songs, essays, and farces.

Programme

1. Opening Song-----Bulsar Boys
2. Dialogue- - - - -Vyara Girls
3. Song with Drill----Vali Boys
4. Essay- - - - -Yankal Boys
5. Garbo- - - - -Anklesvar Girls *Maya*
6. Dialogue- - - - -Vali Boys
7. Essay- - - - -Vyara Girls
8. Song with Drill- - Jalalapor Girls
9. Night School- - - -Vyara Boys
10. Dialogue--Girl's education--Lalalapor Girls
11. Essay--Women's education-- Anklesvar Girls
12. Garbo- - - - -Vyara Girls
13. Doll's Song- - - -Jalalapor Girls
14. Song- - - - -Vyara Boys
15. Recitation- - - -Vali Boys
16. Prodigal Son- - - -Bulsar Boys

A Guyansuba was held after the evening program which lasted till thru in the morning. It was a real noisy Jubilee drums and rattles and singing. This was in the men's quarters.

Program for District Meeting, First India, To be held at Vali.

First Day. February 28.

8:00 P.M. Welcome Meeting, Leader, Purusotam Harilal.
Address of Welcome, Govindji Chedalbhair.

8:30, Sermon, J.J.Yoder.

Second Day. 8:30, A.M. Devotional Meeting, Bro.Nathalal Mahadev.

9:00 - 11:00 Educational Meeting, Leader, E.H.Eby.

1. (30 Minutes) Book Review, "Village Education in India. Trik.Jerome.
2. (20 min) Literary Education, Naranji Vhaljibhai.
3. (20 min) Industrial Education, Eld.lichty.
4. (20 min) Religious Education, Renchord Ganeshji.
5. Story (10 min) Miss Ida Shumaker.
6. (15 min) Reports for the year. (May be combined)
Sunday School Report, D.S.S.Sec.
Educational Report, I.S.Long.
7. (5 min) Call attention to Edu.Exhibit, Miss Eliza B.Miller.

2:30 to 5:00 P.M. National Welfare Meeting, Leader Eld.D.L.Forney.

1. (20 min) Economic Welfare of Christians. Eld.A.W.Ross.
 2. (10 min) General Discussion.
 3. (20 min) What Effect Has the Present "Atmosphere" in India
Upon Christianity. David Premabhai.
 4. (20 min) What is the Duty of the Christian Church in this Time?
Govindji K.Satvedi.
 5. (20 min) Gen.Discussion on above two topics.
 6. (10 min) Story, Jiva Hirabhai.
 7. (20 min) The Character of the Kingdom of Christ. Eld.J.M.Blough.
- 7:30. Child Welfare Meeting. Leader, Mrs.Q.A.Holsopple.
1. Health of Children, Bro.R.B.Jerome. (20 min)
 2. Training of Children, Rankaver Renchordji (20 min)
- 8:30. Sermon. Prof.H.J.Harnly.

Third Day.

8:30 Devotional Meeting, Bro.Lellubhai Kalidas.

9:00 Evangelistic Meeting. Leader, Q.A.Holsopple (Evangelistic)

1. Report of the Year in Evangelism. Bro.A.T.Hoffert. (20)
2. Special Evangelistic Week, 1921. Each Church Report. (20)
3. Report of Work Done by Women. Miss Kathren Ziegler (20)
4. Sunday School Lesson Story. Premchand Ganeshji. (15)
5. Report of District Mission Board. D.M.B.Secretary (25)
6. Forward Movement Suggestions, F.M.Director. (15)

2:30. Social Welfare Meeting. Leader, Timothy Lalshanker.

1. (90 min) Temperance Program. (Program to be made out by Temp.Com.)
2. Teaching Concerning Purity. Departmental. (1 hour)
 - a. Married Men, D.J.Lichty.
 - b. Unmarried Men, above 12 years of age. Govindji K.Satvedi.
 - c. Boys Less than 12 Years of Age. R.B.Jerome. *Dr. at Bulson*
 - d. Married Women, Mrs.Flora Ross.
 - e. Unmarried Girls, above 12 years of age. Eliza B.Miller.
 - f. Girls less than 12 years of age. Priscilla Bhagwandas.

7:15-7:45. Children's Program. Premchand Ganesh.
(Every Boarding School to provide some part.)

7:45. Sermon. J.H.B.Williams.

Fourth Day.

8:30 District Meeting.

March 3.

This is District Meeting day. At 8:00 the meeting J.M. Blough moderating. D.J. Lichty Eng. [English] Clerk. Goindji Chidalbhair Vernacular Sect. Fifteen delegates, Missionaries for the first time did not vote. Business was done in a Business like way. Questions like How the communion wine shall be taken was up. Decided to put with a spoon into the hand and drink

from the hand. Also a plan for Improving Economic Cond. of Indians was up. Decided to organize a cooperative scheme. Offering for home Missions 2200 Rupees (\$600). Spirit of the meeting was fine. Closed about 4:00PM. Williams and I came to Anklesvar for a stay over Sunday. Harnly comes in the morning. There is a fine bunch of capable men who are leaders in thot [thought] and business. These men are becoming more and more aggressive in forwarding and directing the Church.

March 4. Anklesvar

This is the day Mr. Harding becomes President of the U.S. If he has as pretty a day in Washington D. CI as we have in India his is in luck and will have a real warm time. The forenoon was spent in writing letters etc., and article to the Messenger. Toward evening we went out to once more look over the future Training Plant and farm. It is a fine lay of land and will make a nice lay out agriculturally. Whether it is the place for a normal training school is a serious question. It is too far from the other school and work in the city. A more beautiful place is the compound on the North sight and West of the R.R. A well is started on the new sight, and several car loads of stone on the ground. The road leading to the location is a bad one and is a factor in the affair. It is hard to advice however. Where to locate the church if the far out sight is chosen is a question so as to be accessible to all. Anklesvar has 15,000 Pop. Girls school here of 125. Church membership now of several hundred. (500)

March 5. Anklesvar

In the morning we went to see the Brick yard of the Mission. The Mission bought an acre of ground on the creek N.W. of town where the bricks are made. They cost 17 Rupees a thousand. Formerly cost 28 R. a thousand. Then we carefully looked over the ground W. of R.R. and N. of town. Here a new bungalow is underway for the Evangelist. It is 40 by 37 in size with kitchen and added. Two stories high. Workers quarters and servants 96x36, for 7 families, giving each 36 x 13 ft. including 7 ft. Varena. Then there is a fine hill for other buildings. There is no better location in all out Mission. Afternoon we rested and shopped. Bought doilies R 13-14 and cups R 2-7. At night we had a pleasant Station meeting on the lawn. Lichty, Arthur Millers, Summers, and Misses Mohler, Eliza Miller, and Zeigler are here. Bro. Millers have a child, Josephine and another prospect.

March 6, Sunday No. 34, Anklesvar

In the morning a beautiful baptism was witnessed. 18 girls and two boys were baptized, one boy was a cripple and had to be carried in. Bro. Lichty was the one who did the work. A Pathetic scene was the desire of a little girl about 8 or 9 years old who got into the line and hoped to slip in and be baptized. But she was discovered and turned away, disappointed. Another was a Mohammedan mother who just arrived and desired baptism but was asked to wait for more teaching. She stood close to see all the baptism. Ones heart gets full at these hopeful and marvelous works of God. S.S. then preaching by Bro. Williams. Surely children are pressing into the Kingdom, while the selfrighteous and wise refuse. India will be saved in the future by her saved children. Afternoon I talked to the girls on "The work of Lydia as an Ideal to women" "or what women can do." At night the devotional meeting was led by Dr. Harnly.

The day services were held in the audience room of the new girls school building for the first time.

I had a fine audience in the girls. They appreciated the talk. Thanked me . Invited me to stay in India, to come back. Showed them picture of Kittie Smith, Banait Ramiby, Miss _____. They are a fine bunch of girls.

March 7. Anklesvar

In forenoon did some writing. Afternoon came to Bulsar to committee meeting. Listened to the reading of Mission report a while.

March 8, 8, and 10. Bulsar. Field (on other Page)

This was an interesting meeting. It gave us a fine chance to measure up the Spirit of the Mission and also many of the Individual Missionaries. There are many Subcommittees these prepare business and make recommendations on certain departmental matters. Educational, medical, Evangelistic, etc. Then the Field committee in the presence of all discuss the recommendations, allowing any one present to speak, but finally the five members of the committee vote. No one else votes.

Lichty is chairman and very fair. Eliza Miller is Sect and a good and valuable member. Blough is the considerate member and speaks carefully and conservatively. Every word weighed carefully before spoken. Garner is Treas. and has good business judgement. Ross is the talker, not always wise, nor safe in his plans but honest in his intentions and by his suggestions helps to show up plans that at least should not be followed. He perhaps is more like Peter in that he always has something to say. A very good committee. The best that the field can afford. Business was well disposed and passed. The social feature is a big thing as all the Missionaries arrive to be present. One whole evening was given to fun and entertainment. The children have a good time.

The tendency is to increase along all lines the comfort and wellbeing of the Missionaries. Several stations called for autoes. The meeting dismissed in time to allow us to get the midnight train March 10 for Bombay to start on our trip North.

March 11. Bombay.

Arrived here at 7:00A.M. Had some barber work done, then bought and paid in full tickets for Mombasa 1st Class.

At 1:30 we bade seven of the Morathi folks goodbye who were going to Language study and we started on a 36 hour car ride to the Mennonites.

Traveled soon up grade to the Plateau. Had two Engines on rear and one ahead.

The Plateau is a dry area. No crop this year too dry.

Plenty of bed bugs in our car. Climb all over us. Uh!

March 12.

Awaked after a good nights rest to a dry plains country, four hours behind time.

Have a weak engine. All this great central India country is quite level and grows chiefly rice. Got into a discussion with a Hindoo on Home rule. Two Hindoos differed on the question.

We arrived at Reipur [Raipur, Chhattisgarh, India] at 7:30. Started on Ford driven by M.C.

Lehman at 8:30 and arrived at Dhemtry [Dhamtari, Chhattisgarh, India] at 10:40. Slept in a tent.

The road these 50 miles was a fine paved one. The ride was a delightful on, cool and agreeable.

March 13. Sunday No. 35, at Dhemtry [Dhamtari], Mennonites

Took *chota* at the home of Bro. Lehman. His wife had gone to the hills with the children at Dargeely [Darjeeling?]. J.N. Kauffman took us to the Leper asylum to church service at 8:30 to 9:30. Here are 250 lepers in all stages of the Disease. We saw some without toes or fingers, flind and full of sores. Most of them are Christians and are really looking cheerful. About 175 attended church. It is a great piece of charity this work. The plan now is to move it out about 5 miles and build a large modern plant to care for 500 lepers. Bro. Kauffman is responsible. We all spoke a short time. Then came to the Mission Church late but there were waiting. We all spoke a few minutes, about 300 were present. A large number were boys.

Here we met Dr. Florence Cooprider and Dr. Eash. Mrs. Eash has a baby a week old and so is not out. Met Mr. and Mrs. Smucker. Also Mrs. Kauffman. Also Mission Children.

Went to Breakfast at the Kauffman home.

After Breakfast, Dr. Cooprider took us out 18 miles to where the Friesens are. Here we spent a few hours. Fine people. Evangelism is their work. Tok Tea and had prayers. Then came to Balodgahan [Bhatgaon?] to the home of the M.C. Lapps.

[[http://gameo.org/index.php?title=Lapp,_Mahlon_Cassius_\(1872-1923\)](http://gameo.org/index.php?title=Lapp,_Mahlon_Cassius_(1872-1923))]

Here we found bighearted people in big bungalow. Ate dinner. Were entertained by Village singers.

Bro. Lapp has shot several leopards. Just recently one. Tigers also appear and do damage. An interesting work. The Mission owns the village of 600 people. Land nearly 900 acres. Bro. Lapp is the Village Manager. In all three stations.

Famine relief is done. We saw some extreme specimens. Many die.

The story of how his Foreman was converted a Hindoo Priest, 15 years ago. The mother and others were about to kill Lapp but he escaped. The mother often cussed him. This winter she became a Christian. Was carried into the church for baptism. Ten days later died happy, asked Lapp's forgiveness.

March 14.

Early, after tea, we visited the famine camp. Then Dr. Cooprider took us to Dhemtry [Dhamtari] where in company with Bro. Lehman we visited the Boys English High School which has 200 in normal times but now about 60 because of noncooperators. This school is largely non-Christian. Also visited orphan school of 175 boys. New buildings, dormitories, are now underway for this school in a new place. Saw ground for new Hospital for Dr. Cooprider. A beautiful place in mango grove. She is to raise rest of money on her next year's furlough. Then drove out to Rudri to see the great irrigation down a fine piece of masonry. Also here Mennonites had a good Mission but Gov. bought them out.

Along on the shore [Mahanadi River] are many temples. More than 5000 temples in the city. It is a great Hindoo Religious Center. We visited the Mohammedan Mosque and climbed to the top of a tower and got a good view of the city. Had to go in our stocking feet thru the dirty pigeon manure flatts. Visited a marvelous observatory where the astronomy of the heavens is all worked out and cut into rocks. Also visited the Tibetan Temple. Absolutely the most lewd and obscene figure cut into rocks that an evil mind can conceive. Visited the Golden temple where great crowds worshiped.

Called on a silk shop and bought a handkerchief. A brass shop and bought a small plate.

Took train and came to Lucknow. [Seems too far away] Put up at the Civil Military Hotel. then returned to the Lapps for Breakfast. Took tea and dinner at the girls Bungalow with Dr. Cooprider and three other single ladies.

Had a fine Devotional Meeting with the Missionaries at the Ladies Bungalow.

There are six married couples and four single ladies in this Mission.

Miss Coopridr Dr. Miss Wenger, Nurse Miss Good Ed. woman. Miss Anna Stalter Woman's worker.

The Kauffmans, Lapps, Lehmans, Dr. Eashes, Friesens (Evang.) and Smuckers.

Have a widows Home with 90 inmates also 30 little children.

Girls school with 200 girls.

March 15.

In the morning Mrs. Lapp showed us about the Widows home and other parts of the compound. Then we came to Dhamtari where we took dinner with the Smuckers. Also visited the school shop and Hindie school under Bro. Kauffman's management. After breakfast we were taken to the train by Dr. Coopridr where we bade her goodbye and came on a late train to Raipur. Too late for our train North so we got leave to sleep in the car of the train in which we came to town. Mrs. Kauffman is taking 7 children to *Nain* - a *thalto* school. Has 27 pieces of baggage. Some job. Miss Stalter is along on her way to Calcutta.

March 16 and 17

A bad night for me, only a few hours sleep, plenty of mosquitos and very warm. Glad for morning to come. Arose for the new day at 4:30. Drank tea and ate a bit of toast and two eggs, then at 6:00 we were off. Our missing of train will put us just 24 hours late at Allahabad. Too bad. Traveled all day thru rice country on train all night and later considerable wheat. Harvest is just on.

Arrived at Allahabad at 9:45{.M. the 17th. Fixed beds on benches in the Depot waiting room. We spent the last night on train. Waited nearly all day today at [left blank]

March 18

Ate chota then hired a rig to take us out to the Allahabad Agricultural Institute about three miles from depot. Had a bad night only a little sleep, mosquitos, bed bugs etc were bad. Heat also oppressive so was not in first class order for the day.

We were taken in charge of Prof. Leslie A. Kenoyer from Independence, Kansas, a grad. from K.U. and Chicago U. Mrs. Kenoyer is also a Kansan. Both fine people. Have one child. He is in charge in the absence of Sam Higginbottom who is now in U.S.A.

This is a famous Institution. 275 acres of land. Large dairy buildings about 50 dairy cattle and more than 50 bullocks and calves. There are at least six in the ground siloes.

He has a number of wells and irrigates a large garden and vegetable grounds.

The School buildings are in a rectangular form around a court open.

Now have 40 students. Will have room for 123 next year.

Has all kinds of machinery. Tractor, plows and cultivation of every kind of make, plows lying around. The farm needs managing. It is not as great a success as was "cracked" up to be.

Have a gasoline engine pumping water out of a well inexhaustible, but not throwing the stream it should.

The tractor for farm work is an old time International donated by Mrs. McCormick.

We visited a leper asylum after Breakfast with our friends from Kansas.

The asylum has about 400 inmates. It is well managed. Has large tracts in small gardens worked by their people.

Allahabad is quite a city. Has a depot at least 1000 feet long. Really a large depot. People mostly Hindoo.

March 19

During the night we traveled to Benares, a city on the Ganges famous for its Hindoo Religious Center.

It was a bad night from the sleep stand point as we had to change about 12:30 A.M. and wait till 2 A.M. arrived at Benares at 5:00 P.M.

We hired a guide. In a carriage we went to the river. Took a boat and went up the river along the banks for a mile. Were thousands of Pilgrims bathing and worshipping. Men, women and children. Some pray to the sun, some read out of books, always facing the sun. Clothes are scarce, however, a loin cloth is always worn.

March 20, Sunday No. 36.

The day at Lucknow.

The Civil Military Hotel is a fine place to stop. Had a fine nights rest. Helps a fellow enjoy the day. A guide and Garry took us to the Methodist Church where we heard a fine sermon on "seeing greater things" by a young minister recently arrived from America, Ballinger by name. He is married to a Kansas girl by name of Nickel. Used to work in Abilene S. S. Office. Father Sect. of Oklahoma S.S. Assoct.

We visited the historic places of the city directly connected with the Siege of Lucknow in 1857 from June 29 to final release in * ____ * First aid came in Sept.

The Sikanderbaugh [Sikandar Bagh] or Queens garden where finally the mutinyists took refuge was broken into by Gen. Southerlands 93rd and several thousand slain. It is now a pretty park with a beautiful gate still standing. This gate was opened from without by an INdian who first reached thru a hole with his right hand which was cut off then his left went in and he slipped the bolt.

The Residency is the most famous. Here 2990 took refuge of Europeans and loyal Indians. This had a good wall about it. But more than half were killed and starved. Gen. Henry Lawrence was stationed within and shot by the enemy July 2nd and died July 4 in the home of Dr. Fayrer. He is buried in a near by cemetery which we visited. His request was to be buried with his men and not even his Official title on the stone. "Here lies Gen. Henry Lawrence who did his duty faithfully."

The building named "The Tykhana" housed the women and children and here were 225 in the cellar. At last 110 were rescued. The rest had died from disease etc. Mrs. Jessie Brown dreamed one night just before the rescue that the scotch Pipers were coming to the rescue and in a few days it came true.

The main entrance to the Residency is Barley Gate. The building are all in ruins except The Tykhana which is kept in good repair. Gen. Haverlock was famous in this siege.

Lucknow is a beautiful city. The finest we have found in India.

After breakfast and Tiffen we boarded the train for Dehradun, the R. R. Station for Landour.

March 21. Landour

Arrived at Landour about 11:00 A.M. From R.R. station Dehradun we rode on auto 7 miles then 8 miles on horseback. Up the mountain all the way. The Mission Bungalow is on a high point called "Prospect Point." A beautiful location, overlooking both Landour and Mussoorie. Elevation 7500 ft. Here Sadie Miller and Mission children in school live at present seven in number.

We ate breakfast and in the afternoon walked down to the Bazaar. Visited Bro. Charles Brubaker's grave in the hillside cemetery. He died in 1910. At night we played games with the "kiddies." Then retired early for a good nights sleep.

March 22.

Wrote a few letters in the morning.

Visited the school, Woodstock. Dr. Fife and Miss Tracey managers of the school entertained us. We were shown thru the buildings. Williams let Prayers in Chapel. Ate Tiffen in the Teacher's

dining room with the teachers. All ladies. This is a girl's school boys are admitted into boarding until 12 age and as day pupils till 14 years. Girls can go thru college here. Missionary rates are given missionary children. Gov. grants to 8000 Rupies are given to the school.

In the discussion, Dr. Fife said boys after 14 or 15 years should go to America and meet up with an environment to put pep into them. This life in India of servants makes of them sissies. Girls can get here what they need better than boys.

He also discussed at length and very fairly the idea of an American school here.

A tremendous expense. Entirely exclusive in patronage to Missionary children which not only fails to help the children in the school, but in a more cosmopolitan school can help other children.

Largely a movement on the part of young missionaries who have no children but expect some time to have.

He doubts the wisdom of it or practicality of it. Children going to America after being in the schools of Eng. curriculum are usually ahead. It has not proven a failure but a success.

Took a long walk in the mountains in the afternoon.

March 23.

This Landour home has beautiful climate and wonderful scenery. A fine place for worn out missionaries to come. This morning we bade Miss Miller and the Kiddies goodbye. We had a happy time together but we must on. Williams and I have engaged horses, Harnly and Lichty expect to walk all the way. We pass many people going up. Some are carried in chairs by four men. Hard work. Some ride horses. Some walk. Then there are all kinds of collie carriers. Some carry baggage. Some merchandise. Some lumber. Some furniture. These fellows carry 240 lbs to the man. An awful load. By stooping over they rest the load on the back. Then a band over the forehead rests it there also by slow steady work they climb the eight miles. It is a _____ job. We reached the auto station or Watson's Agency at 11:30 where we ate breakfast for 1 R. 8 A. a fine breakfast, 38 cents.

Rode to the station in auto. Dehradun where we got train for Ghaziabad where we will study the mass movement among the Methodist converts.

At Haridwar where the Ganges pours out of the hills Pilgrims come in thousands. Some of these came on our train. Such a mob in crowded cars I never saw. Our train had 15 coaches on and full till they hung out of the windows and still a thousand the guard told us were shut out of the station platform for lack of room. Men, women and children, even little wee fellows. But the Passengers are reconciled to the situation and really little ill will appears. We in European 2nd class were unmolested. Traveled thru a wonderful wheat country.

March 24.

At Delhi.

In the morning, after sleeping on benches in the station, a committee of native Christians called upon us, and told us that today was a holiday and a poor time to see the Villages to study the mass movement. So we decided to go to Delhi today and return tonight for the mass movement tomorrow. This was done.

Delhi is a historic city. It is said to have been built nine times.

It is now and has been the seat of India's Government. It is a great city. We hired a guide and carriage for the day. First we stopped at the Skinner Memorial Church built by Col. James Skinner out of his own money. A fine building built almost 100 yrs. ago. He did this to pay a vow he made while sick.

Then we visited the [Red] Fort. We entered by the Lahore gate. The walls are built of red sandstone. Inside are a series of Palaces. Here the INdian Emperors once lived and ruled all

India. Marvelous Palaces were built about 300 years ago. The most beautiful one built of marble and inlaid with flowers and wonderful designs of precious stones of all lands and values. This is the Diwan-i-Khas or Private Hall of Audience built entirely of white marble has no doors. Arches graceful designed whole surface inlaid with gold and precious stones. In the center was the famous Peacock throne. Round the frieze is the Persian inscription, "If there is a paradise on earth, it is this, it is this, it is this."

There there are the Royal baths and queen's palaces etc. It is a marvelous piece of art. All looted several times and the gold and precious stone carried away. Persia most guilty. The Peacock throne is in Teheran. The fort is kept up by the British and part of it occupied by British soldiers. Wonderful history was made in the mutiny of 1857.

We visited the famous Mohammedan Mosque, Juma Masjid, also built by one of those famous emperors of 1600 A.C. It is in use and fine preservation. We were shown valuable treasure of Mohamed. A complete Bible, a stone with his footprint, a hair from his beard which was red.

Some other written records all about 1300 years old.

Then we drove over the city saw the Viceroy's home. The British Secretariat. Visited Dr. Butcher this Methodist Missionary and wife responsible for the care of the 24,000 Indian members. All or largely result of Indian effort.

At night, saw many thousands of Delhi folks enjoying an evening in holiday attire.

We returned to Ghaziabad and slept in Depot on benches.

March 25.

This Good Friday was spent in the Methodist Mass Movement Community near Ghaziabad in the Delhi District under the guidance of Rev. M.S. Budden a fine old native Pastor who has 13,000 under his supervision.

In the first village there are 175 Christians. At the meeting were perhaps 150 present, 50 women and 100 men all tanner cast. A very raw and unpromising class, but are learning.

Second Village 260 Tanner and 70 sweepers are Christian. About 100 present, quite a bit better class. The work has been going 8 years here.

Third village 125 Christians all baptized in last 8 months. Wonderful drummers and very alive in the meeting.

There were baptized in this parish in 1920, 1488 in last month 150.

In Dr. Butcher's Dist. are 24,000 members.

In Dr. Aldrich's Dist. are 32,000 members.

Dr. Butcher and wife are the only missionaries in his entire Dist. Natives well organized to the work. One pastor oversees 49 villages, visits them once a week, travels by bicycle. Another has 13 villages. Rev. Budden is a fine old gentleman and a successful general and teacher at these village meetings. It was a real great day.

We traveled thru a fine irrigated country, growing wheat, and some oats. Fine wheat, almost ready to cut. Will all be cut by hand.

Women get 2 annas, men get 6 annas wages.

Were taken by the Indian Census tonight.

March 26. At Agra.

We arrived in Agra about three o'clock A.M. Made our beds in the waiting room till morning, then followed the advice of a Hotel runner and loaded ourselves and stuff into two Tongas and went to the Empress Hotel where we put up till we left Sunday morning.

We hired a guide and two Tongas and went sightseeing.

First to the Tomb of Emperor Akbar perhaps the second most wonderful tomb in the world. The Taj surpassing it. Akbar the Philosopher King. Liberal minded, married a Christian girl Miriam

and a Hindoo woman and a Mohammedan woman and was happy in the religion of all three. He was also the builder of Delhi. This Tomb was built by him in 1613. (Akbar was the greatest of the Mughal Kings.) Took 13,000 men 13 years to build this stone and marble monument. Before his death for some years it was a place of pleasure. After a tomb indeed. The King and his children and children's children are buried here.

After breakfast we visited the Fort built by Shah Jahan and his father [grandfather] Akbar. It has bathrooms for queens and Kings. Palaces and court and audience rooms.

Here Shah Jahan was 7 yrs a prisoner prior to his death held by his son.

The queen beloved was buried 36 years earlier in The Taj Mahal.

Our final visit was to the famous Taj Mahal. Wonderful most wonderful for perfect architecture and beauty. Words can not describe.

Built in 1630 to 1647. Taking 20,000 men day and night 17 years. The queen died in 1630. The King followed in 1666. Just the two lay buried here. It stands by a river side and looks as if built last year, new and perfect.

[Space left, as if JJ planned to write more and never did.]

Returned too tired to go out at night to see the Taj by moonlight.

Sorry!

March 27, Sunday No. 37, Easter

After a fine night's sleep we ate chota then paid our bills at the Hotel, amounting to 12 R. 8 A. including guide, Tongas and all, and tipping ten servants we went to the station, where we boarded the train for Bulsar [now, Valsad]. Traveled all day across a poor country. Thin soil and rocky.

Plenty of game. I saw many Deer, Peafowl and a wild hog.

It is Easter Sunday.

We read 1 Cor 15, Paul's Philosophic discussion of the Resurrection. Our compartment was crowded till about 11 P.M. when an Englishman left the train and we got room to lie down and sleep. The train was the companies best, Fast and few stops.

March 28.

At Bulsar.

Arrived here about 9:00 A.M. dirty and tired. Bro. Ross met us at the train and in the Ford we were taken to the Ross home. Glad to come home.

Mrs. Ross at once called the Doeby or Laundry man and I put in 29 pieces, all plenty dirty.

Sixteen pieces of mail awaited me. The others the same. Two letters from home. One brought the sad news of the death of Delilah Stutzman Hoffman. How uncertain is this thing we call life on this earth. It seems impossible that Delilah should be one whom I shall not see again on my return home. So full of life and hope when I bade her goodbye. My heart is sad. She was a good girl and cheered many a heart in her short life. My hope is to meet her in heaven. I will miss her very much as will many others. Her mother and father and brother will no longer hear her words of cheer and good natured lectures on general themes of life. Delilah had her faults, but she had so many good qualities that to know her was to love her. Why go so soon? Her Father in Heaven alone can answer. "Thy Will be done."

Letters from Miss Ullom, Father, Frank and Julia, College, Bell Craney, Bro. Frantz, G.E. Studebaker and others were among my mail.

At night we drove over to the ocean about five miles East of Bulsar. A pleasant place. Parsees are building many good home out there. Some of our Brethren might have done so.

March 29.

At Bulsar.

This is a rest day.

Wrote a number of letters to friends and home folks. In the evening accompanied Bro. Ross to Wunckle [Wankal, not found on map but referenced in

https://archive.org/stream/FiftyYearsInIndia/FiftyYearsInIndia_djvu.txt] a station out about 14 miles East where a boys boarding school is in session. The buildings are not very good. A fine garden is kept in connection. Took dinner with Bro. Eby.

The Rosses are surely giving us a good home with a hospitality that is *unstitnted* and enjoyable. There are about seventy native Christian families living here. It is the largest *working* center still in the mission.

March 30.

At Anklesvar.

True to instructions the evening before, Bro. Ross called us at 2:45 A.M. to get ready for the train at 3:45 for Anklesvar. Tho sleepy we hustled about and followed the program. The Missionaries of this Gujarat Area were meeting in Annual Conference. Methodists Irish Presbyterian Wesleyan and Brethren meet and discuss Mission Policies and fellowship together. A fine thing to do. It keeps out suspicion and maintains Peace and harmony.

Educational Methods were discussed.

Bro. E.H. Eby had a lengthy paper on the Report of Village Education made by a famous Committee recently *thru* Anklesvar. School and Industrial plant is to conform largely to it. We enjoyed the visits. Met Miss Mary Campbell a temperance worker of note in India, a very enjoyable lady. She has a brother in Topeka, Kansas, Mr. F.S. Campbell, Clerk of U.S. District Court located in Federal building.

At night we met with the Field Committee.

Problems many and of many kinds have they. But the Committee is a splendid one consisting of Eliza B. Miller, D.H. Lichty, H.P. Garner, A.W. Ross and J.M. Blough. Faithful and conscientious are they.

March 31.

At Anklesvar

Enjoyed a good night's sleep. What a help that is to one's general feeling.

With the Field Committee I walked after Chota to the new compound South of the station and once more viewed the landscape over with the future educational plant in view. The ground lays fine and someday there will be a plant here that will be the pride of the Mission. The new bungalow is underway.

More ground will be bought. It is costing \$100 to \$200 per acre.

After the walk the Field Committee met and finished business.

After breakfast we joined the Vyara party for a days visit to Vyara. We have come to the place where we say farewell to our dear India Missionaries. Only a few more days and India * ____ * will be left behind. Well it has been a joy to be here.

April 1.

At Vyara.

With the Bloughs and Wagoners we spent the day till 5:00 P.M. when we took the train for Bulsar. Miss Mow is also located here. Spent the day in looking over the compounds again.

Visited the girls school in the morning. About 75 present. The Matron is a pleasant Indian lady.

The new buildings are quite satisfactory. A heavy wire fence is being put around the new compound.

Visited the boys school in the afternoon and spoke a few minutes. This boys school is a good one. New ground is being bought to give more industrial work. Had a very helpful and touching farewell devotional meeting.

Bade farewell at the train to Blough and Wagoner and came on to Bulsar.

April 2.

At Bulsar.

I wrote a letter to my folks and sent some lace. Visited the Dispensary in the evening and saw the Doctor handle many cases of illness.

Dr. Jerome ____ is a fine fellow, Indian. He helps Dr. Nickey.

Bro and sister Blickenstaff from California came in Friday night. So we had a visit with them. We took our abode with Bro. Eby. The Blickenstaffs went into the Ross rooms.

April 3, Sunday No. 38.

At Bulsar.

A very pleasant day.

I preached in the morning to a full house of Indians, a splendid audience. The most intelligent bunch of Christians I have talked to in India, save the Dist. Meeting bunch. I talked on the Beatitudes. They applauded their appreciation. Bro. *Govinger* is pastor and a good man. Dr. Jerome interpreted. Bro. Williams spoke at Jalalpor and returned at night. Dr. Harnly spoke to the English crowd at night at 6:30. Twenty seven present.

We enjoyed this last day at Bulsar.

Ate dinner with Dr. Nickey and Miss Grisso.

April 4.

At Bulsar.

Our last day with these splendid Missionaries at Bulsar. Packed our grips in the forenoon and it was sure a job. It is awful how trash gather on ones hands. Everything was chuck full even the new trunk. Afternoon we took a drive in the auto with Ross.

Had tea with all the Missionaries at the Ross home. In the evening a surprise was given us at the church. The whole community met at the church and we were invited over. It was a double affair. A reception to the Blickenstaffs and a farewell to us.

An English Program was given by the Indian school boys. Very well done.

We were decorated with flowers. All made farewell speeches. Some very nice words were said in our behalf.

After the reception the entire group of missionaries met at the home of the Rosses for a farewell devotional meeting which was very helpful.

At eleven we were taken to the station and the entire group of missionaries accompanied us and remained until the train took us away to Bombay.

It was late one hour which made it nearly one o'clock.

We love these good people.

May God Bless and keep them all safely.

April 5.

At Bombay.

Arrived in the morning refreshed after a pretty good nights sleep.

After breakfast at the Missionary home in charge by Miss [blank space] a former Missionary, we went to do some shopping.

After noon we received our tickets and saw the city. Bro. E.H. Eby was with us.

Bombay is now the largest city in India. A Mr. Coan of Persia, a Missionary an old gentleman His father a Missionary before him, was also at the home. A very interesting man. His mission was near Turkey and now is entirely wiped out. 30,000 people all killed and starved. He has a sister in Russia married to a Count. Last heard her husband was dead and her estate lost. She was living in a hut starving. One son killed and the other two hid. He told a story out of his experience, when Turkey sent her army into Russia the people prayed and in one snow storm 150,000 of the Turks perished. After the storm it took weeks to bury the dead. Also when the Turks attacked his own community of 30,000 people. He with other five men raised the U.S. flag at the gate and took a stand under it. When 8,000 Turks led by an officer approached, the officer halted his men and asked what flag this was. "The flag of the U.S." What right have you to raise it? The right of citizenship sir. Under it we stand for protection and 30,000 others. "If it were not that flag and you men under it we would kill every living person today. Right about face forward." The missionary were amazed to see them withdraw. The natives kissed that flag and bathed it with tears until it was drenched. The Germans had told terrible lies to the Mohammedans and so stirred them to war.

April 6.

Today we depart from India. Took a drive in a taxi to Wilson Christian College before going on the boat. Bro. Ross accompanying us. It has between four and five hundred students. Is about a hundred years old. Dr. Mackenzie is President. Succeeded Dr. Macechian. Also met Mr. McClain. The College is located on the beach north end of city. Had fine buildings.

Then had our baggage brought to the pier and put on our boat for Africa. The "Karoa" It is a fine boat. We have cabin 2 in 1st.

Brethren Lichty, Eby, Ross, Blickenstaff, Alley and Butterbaugh came to see us off. Also Ella Ebbert and Mrs. Alley.

At one twelve we began to move out of the harbor or away from the Pier. There are four classes of passengers, 1st, 2nd, Deck and Steerage. The sea is calm and sailing is beautiful.

This closes the story of India.

Its people are many, 319,000,000. Parsees, Indians, and Anglo Indians and Europeans.

Religiously there are Parsees, Hindoos, Mohammedans, and Christians. But these again are subdivided.

Casts are many.

The Brahmans are perhaps the most proud and called High.

Castrism [castration] has done and is now doing great harm. But it is not altogether an unmixed evil. It has kept some classes from degenerating thru intermarriage.

At Benarees we saw the Rottenness of the Hindoo religion. At Delhi we saw Mohammedan in power. More rigid and less merciful than Hindooism.

Traveling in India.

Good R.R. cars with many doors on both sides. 1st, 2nd and 3rd class travel. $\frac{1}{2}$ c. per mile, 1 $\frac{1}{2}$ cent per mile and 3 c. for 1st.

Bullock Tongas and horse carriages a few. Cars are coming on.

Many work.

Women carry much stuff on the head.

Coolies everywhere. All households have from two to a half dozen servants. These get from six to twenty rupees per month. In some sections wages per day are 2 annas for women, 5 to 6 annas for men.

Customs.

1. Marriage and courtship.

2. Dress to represent cast and occupation.
Women, various and modest
3. Wells and drinking
4. Selling of merchandise
5. Barbers. Tailors.
6. Laundry men.
7. Leather workers

April 7.

On the Indian Ocean.

The sea is calm and voyage pleasant. We followed the coast South till about 8:30 this morning when we stopped at [blank space] for more than a hundred passengers of Portuguese mixture for Africa. Captain reports that we have 1463 Deck passengers and about 125 1st and second making about 1600 people on board. The boat sails beautifully. Board is good and time is passing in reading. We are now headed S.W. toward Mombasa. No Missionaries on this boat. English business men in 1st save the three gentlemen from America who represent a Mission Board.

Plenty of card playing and liquor drinking and smoking, women as well as men.

April 8 and 9.

On the Indian Ocean.

On and on we sail.

Eat, sleep and read, and write a letter occasionally. A real rest is a voyage on a calm sea.

These British in addition, smoke, play cards, drink liquor and dance and for exercise play cricket and other Deck games.

Women smoke and drink and play cards like men. Funny to say the least!

I have gotten very well acquainted with Mr. and Mrs. Owen of Bombay. He is a R.R. Official of the B & I Co.

1462 Deck and steerage passengers. About 50 1st Class and 25 2nd class making more than 1500 passengers.

A fine boat this is. Just like a first class Hotel in a quiet city.

April 10. Sunday No. 39.

On the Indian Ocean.

No Religious services on this boat but passengers a bit more quiet. Had fire alarm given in forenoon and ship crew rushed to the drill on deck. Hope it will never be necessary to give alarm prompted by a real fire.

Wrote a letter to Sadie.

Read History of India by Miss Steel.

Have formed the acquaintance of Major G. Hutchinson who is on his way to Africa for a 4 months hunt and outing. He is a Gov. Doctor in North India at Dare Dune.

A splendorous sunset closed the day.

April 11.

On the Indian Ocean.

Williams is on the sick list. Has not felt just right for several days.

A gorgeous sunrise fired the skies this morning, clouds were painted in gold. The sea was a glassy calm all day. Porpoises were seen leaping out of the water frequently. The sunset was wonderful. To the West the waters were shimmering gold, the left or East all was a Royal

purple, sky and sea alike until no one could tell where water and sky met. A rare painting of nature on this Ocean of colors we lived in the moving palace. We are South of the equator tonight. No North star in sight. The moon is in the Western sky and a silver path leads from the boat to it. A fairy land indeed.

O God for thy protection we thank Thee. In the presence of thy handiwork we stand in awe.

April 12 & 13

On the Indian Ocean.

On the 12th at 3:30 we arrived at the port of one of the Seychelles Islands. Here we remained till 7:00 next morning. Unloaded much freight also eleven Europeans disembarked for jobs here in Gov. employ.

Coconut growing and spices are chief industries. 30,000 population. About 320 Europeans. The surface is high and mountainous and rocky. Under the British Government.

We received some fine tropical fruits which were in evidence on our ship tables today.

We headed almost due West for Mombasa. Being 4 degrees 33 minutes South Lat. the sun was to the North of the ship. Williams is a bit better but his stomach refuses to retain food or even sometimes medicine. Tough on the old Boy.

April 14 & 15.

This trip is becoming a terrible experience.

Bro. Williams has high fever. Today the 14, he was removed from our cabin and put alone in the ship doctor's cabin. An Indian doctor is the only help. It is suspected to be Enteric or Typhoid.

Indian waiter is in constant charge with ice upon the sick head.

The 15th Williams became delirious. He got out of bed took all his clothes off. I put him back to bed and had a nice talk with him.

O, it is terrible. I can scarcely control myself. Why is this to come upon us? Bro. Williams had a vision. An experience that gives him peace and joy. He says he is relieved from pain and weariness. His mind does not tire.

April 16.

Anxiously we arrived in Mombasa harbor.

Dr. Walker the city health officer and Dr. Bishop E. W. Crawford of the English State Church were soon there to remove Bro. Williams on a stretcher to a motor boat and he was nicely taken to the Mombasa European Hospital and put under the care of Dr. Jewel and a special nurse. He was given every care possible but too late. He was delirious most of the time and was constantly cared for. Doctor pronounced it a bad case of Typhoid. Had a fine room overlooking the Ocean just below it. We went to see him right away and he was pleased with the room and real milk and a good bed.

April 17. Sunday No. 40.

We were to see Bro. Williams several times and anointed him about 5:00 P.M. but he was not rational hardly and only momentary. He always knew us I think. We went again at nine thirty and *found* him very low. To save my own heart I went home. Dr. Harnly went back at about 11:00 and he had just passed away. O, what a tragedy! What a pity! Why so? God have mercy upon us. Thou must have some purpose.

Attended church twice.

Cabled to Elgin.

"Williams very ill. Typhoid. Mombasa Hospital." Yoder

Terrible news to have to cable Home.

April 18.

Early we went to see our friend Rev. Crawford about the funeral. Found that the city Gov. Takes all funerals in charge. Caskets are all alike. No choice of lots in cemetery. We have charge of the service at the grave.

Bro. Williams was dressed in a clean white suit. He was taken on a flat car by four negroes. The casket draped by the U.S. flag and a spray of white flowers upon it given by the nurses.

Six negroes carried the body to the grave, but Dr. Harnly, myself, and Dr. E. W. Crawford bishop and Prof Good, four *strong* men lowered it into the grave.

The cemetery is a beautiful plot of ground in the South West part of the city. His grave is 231, near within ten feet of Bishop Peel, 1st Bishop of Mombasa. Died 1916. who died of the same disease. The cemetery is well kept and is the home of Europeans. The casket was rather cheap and very plain, lined inside with white.

I read from 1 Cor 15:41-58. Made a few remarks about the life of our loved one then led in prayer and it was over.

O, no, that lonesome, sickening feeling which makes its heart hurt is still here.

It is indescribably terrible. A haunting thought by day and by night. Why did this have to be? Only 38 years old. A God strengthens our faith. Grave No. 281.

April 19.

We have not been over the city much. Wrote a lot of letters today and mailed them. Paid all bills of expense connected with Williams sickness. Visited the cemetery tonight and took a few pictures. We are located just west of the city police lines. They are quite noisy.

We are with Mrs. Barlow a private boarding house paying 8 ½ R. per day or \$3.40 American money. Plenty.

It rains here in April and May. Just pours down.

This is surely a lonesome life for us in Africa. I could get homesick.

We are debating as to what comes next. Shall we go on and finish the program? Then the time that we may get sailing is a serious problem. We have no promise before June 10, from any company. But we must get away earlier than that.

April 20.

Settled up affairs at the hospital and City Hall.

Took some pictures of the grave yesterday.

Rains hard here today. Just pours down.

This trip has lost its interest for Africa for me.

Took dinner with Dr. Crawford, Prof. Good and a lady. All very nice people. Alexander McNab invites us to drink a whiskey with him.

April 21.

Another day just like it. A bit more sunshine. Took pictures of the hospital and of the grave.

Wrote articles 14 & 15 for the Messenger.

No assurances of a boat out before May 28. Encouraging to be sure.

April 22.

Took tea with our friend Dr. Crawford. Rained of course.

Moved our baggage to Dr. Crawfords. We with a suitcase apiece came to Nairobi the Capital of British E. Africa 325 miles up county N.E. started at 5:00 P.M. 2nd class is very good. An Italian occupies the compartment with us.

We arranged with a contractor to fix Bro. Williams grave with a concrete top. Also Harnly took another picture.

April 23.

Awaked after a good nights rest, several hundred miles up country as well as several thousand feet elevation, where it is dry. Got a fine glimpse of Mt. Kilimanjaro 60 miles away. The snow top looked grand. It is nearly 20,000 feet high.

Had a good breakfast at a station for 1 ½ R. The train passed three great scapes of country uninhabited only with game. Saw giraffes, ostriches, gnus, deer, wildebeest, zebra by the hundreds. Wild hogs and large birds that live on reptiles. For miles there were one or another or several kinds at a time in sight. Saw no lions but were told that there are plenty only hid in daytime. This is a vast treeless plain or plateau. Has grass but not enough rain to raise crops. Negroes live at R.R. station. Women have wonderful jewels in ears, arms encased, legs and necks covered. Hair cut short like a man.

Carry babies under body cloth next to the skin on the back.

Men who serve as policeman are armed with long spear knife and club and look fierce.

Arrived at Nairobi at 3:30.

Hunted up Canon Burns head of C.M.S. Mission.

Had letter of introduction but his house was full of committee men. Harnly and I went to the New Stanley Hotel. Got room and board for 9 R. per day. Nairobi is a city of 19,000. 2000 whites, 5000 Asiatics, the rest negroes.

April 24. Sunday No. 41 - Nairobi Africa

A beautiful day. Climate ideal. This altitude of 5500 ft makes a pleasant climate.

Mr. Johnson a missionary came to the Hotel and took us to the Scotch Presbyterian Church of 10:30 preaching. About 70 people present and good sermon on "Supporting your better self." This is a beautiful city.

After dinner or tiffin at the hotel and a rest, we went to Rev. Canon Burn's church. The C.M.S. at 3:00 P.M. To our astonishment we found the church crowded with a thousand people and as many more in the School building also packed all negroes. Splendid singing. Had as many in the morning service. Clean nice looking folks. Only about 90 women, all young men the rest. Mr. Burns commenced work here 14 years ago with five boys. Today has school of 700 boys and about 100 women. Has baptized 1200 people and 1000 about ready to be baptized. 300 to 400 attend prayer meeting each Friday night.

The text of the sermon was, "Christ the Light of the World." Rev. Harris preached. Rev. Burns has charge of another station 12 miles away that is about as alive.

The characters of the language are the English alphabet.

There are Rev. and Mrs. Burns, another man and wife and two single ladies.

These young negroes have many of them come in from outlying colonies and since so few women, Mr. Burns is seeking and finding them Christian wives.

Mr. Burns says that two men can give us much information.

Rev. H.E. Hurlburt now on furlough in America. Head of the African Missionary Alliance located in Congo Territory.

Sect. Wm. J.W. Roome

[<http://www.dia.ie/architects/view/4645/ROOME-WILLIAMJOHNWATERMAN>]

British and Foreign Bible Society

P.O. Box 145, Kampala Uganda

Has most valuable maps and location of * ____ * * ____ *. (now away)

April 25.

Spent the day in Nairobi.

Met some of the Missionaries at Rev. Burn's Home.

C.F. Johnson, Machakos Kenya Colony Africa, R. R. station Athi. (Presbyterian from N.Y.)

Also Rev. Woody a Baptist minister from Ohio. Knows John Snyder and are good friends.

Address Kijabe [Kenya].

X All above are Africa Inland Mission. X

At Kijabe have schools and twelve Missionaries. A beautiful place. Wooded hills for background.

G.W. Rhoad. Also Africa Inland. Talked at Juniata College to students when on furlough. Met this gentleman at Hotel Nairobi.

We had our Passports visayed today for Italy, and Egypt and Palestine.

Bishop [blank space] of C.M.S. not our friend. Was once at Bombay. Is peculiar.

April 26.

Decided to make trip to Kisumu on Lake Nyanza. Started on 9:15 train from Nairobi.

Rained as we left Nairobi.

We travel all day till 6:00 P.M. to Nakuru, where the train stops till 7:30 next morning. Giving passengers a nice sleep. Dr. Harnly and I have a whole compartment to ourselves. Eat meals at a nice Hotel near by station. The trip is interesting, passing thru a variety of country, no time below 5500 ft. elevation and rising to 8300. Some sections are wild and we see hundreds of wild animals and game. Zebra, ostriches, deer, antelope, gnu, etc. Monkeys, the large brown type, to in groups of 25 or more.

In much of the country farming is done. Coffee in some sections, flax in others. Wheat and corn in some. Large cattle ranches. Most of this is by European management.

Just now dry and crops are delayed. Rains should come two months before now and not here yet.

The natives dress in oiled skins and oiled nakedness. They are strong and hearty. Missionaries tell us that they have less trouble from the negroes in good behaviour than from the Europeans. A negro hut is a sound thing about 4 feet high at the sides and perhaps 14 ft. in diameter. Is built of upright sticks of wood, the hut covered with grass.

Find antoes all along interior, of course run by Europeans.

This train travels from ten to 14 miles per hour.

Farmers are blue, prices are very bad as well as some crops.

Natives seem to be a cheerful lot.

April 27.

Started at 7:30.

Passed thru some good farm land. Farmers live in family group as in America. The first we so saw.

The highest elevation we passed was 8334 ft. The trip is cool and pleasant.

Many Europeans wear two hats in this country to protect against the sun.

These negroes buy their wives and pay according to the size and ability to work. For among some of these tries as the Kikuyus the women are the workers and carry the burdens.

Dr. Harnly took the picture of a much bejeweled and bedangled bunch at Elburgon.

Some things learnt from the Missionaries.

1. The abandoned German fields are hard to work.
2. See that you have formed the root language.
3. Gov. has much to say about entering in British Territory.
4. No territory in E. B. Africa.

5. Industrial Mission work is absolutely essential.

These negroes are coarse and without much clothing. An empty expression. About as near animal as man can be. India, China and Japan are all in a different class. These live much as animals.

We arrived at Kisumu at 6 P.M. went to the Kisumu Hotel. English here as elsewhere. Drinking, smoking and card playing. It will be *fine* * ____* to *America* and with fellow Americans.

April 28.

A fine morning. Sun rises in splendor. Slept pretty good. Was awake between 2:00 and 5:00 to hear the stroke of 3 and 4. But arose rested.

We took several pictures of the lake this morning. Went to the native market. A very interesting affair. Black are these Kavirondos sure. Many have scarcely anything on. We saw one group of 142 boys with a bundle of roof grass on their heads going to the market. All traveling in single file. Took some pictures of the market. Also took a picture of the Anglican church.

Took a picture of a Village but houses were extra good. A little negro boy held my hand and became my friend. We are in the picture. No friend like a child even a black one.

We took train for Nairobi at 6:00 P.M.

Got a fine view of Kilimanjaro Mountain.

April 29

Had a fine cool night, needed all the cover available.

Ate breakfast at Kijabe about 7000 ft. elevation. Here the Africa Inland Mission people have a good Mission. Arrived at Nairobi at 1:00 PM. Stop at the New Stanley. Fixed up papers with the American Council regarding Williams baggage. (Council's name - S.W. *Sills, Nairobi)

Bought some trinkets. Saw Mr. and Mrs. Canon Burns again. Ate a good dinner such as hotels call good not like home cooking by a mile.

This African trip is sure a miserable affair. Can not get sailing.

Absolutely why we were allowed to come here is a mystery to *me.*

April 30.

Here we are in our room this morning in the top story of the Hotel. A little room 12 x 12. We see no farther out of Africa than we did yesterday. No promise of a boat before June, enough to make one desperate. This trip to Africa surely is a dark one to a dark people in a dark continent. Some day we may see daylight in it but not now. We go to Mombasa today, on a fools errand I presume. But here is hoping for better. May God help us out. Ships sail but are all full. However we have a good deal of faith in the Union Castle office.

We took a train at 1:45 P.M. Had a nice apartment. These 2nd class accommodations are good. Saw a fine lot of game for hours as the train passed thru these reservations. At last we almost ran over a bunch of ostriches, Behold next we actually ran over a nice deer and sent him to the happy deer heaven. The train stopped and fished him out from under the fifth car and threw him by the side and we moved on without a tear.

Never again do I hope to see as much game.

Ten miles out from Nairobi a few days ago a naturalist from * ____* killed two lions, wounded another and chased two more.

May 1, Sunday No. 42.

Here we are in Mombasa where it rains about all the time. Of course April and May are the two wet months.

The city is full of folks waiting on boats that sail soon. Our dear friend Dr. Crawford tells us the wonderfully good news that he has secured for us on the "Grantully Castle" shipping to sail next Sat. Our Union Castle man proved our friend. A relief surely. This uncertainty was killing. Now we can begin to plan progress again.

We are tenting with Mrs. Barlow. She is full and more of folks waiting to sail in the coming week. The Navsari sails Wed. The Italian boat later and the Grantully Sat.

We took tea at 11:00AM with our friends Crawford and Prof. Good.

Met also Bishop, who served in the Cathedral today. I learned that the C.M.S. Church immerses in Baptism once forward.

We attended church in the C.M.S. Cathedral. Prof. Good spoke. Theme, "Better for Christ to be absent in body, can then be present in Spirit." Fine music. A famous musician played the Pipe Organ. Nothing so inspires the soul of man as inspiring Sacred Music.

May 2.

Received Telegram at P.O. from Elgin, "Leave body."

Got leave from Administrator General to take out of country Bro. Williams belongings.

Found a lot of mail for Bro. Williams. Two Messengers and three Daily Capitals gave us interesting home news. The boat Co. assure us passage on the Grantully Castle Sat. "Glory" That is the best news I have heard since leaving India.

Dr Harnly and I took a long walk along the Island shore. Three or four miles. No rain today. The Navasa S.S. is in the Harbor.

This country is suffering severely from shortage of money, bad exchange. Farmers can not sell crops. Some are closing down big ranches. Boats are full of men returning to Europe.

May 3.

We are certainly busy these days. I wrote a few letters this morning. Rained at times very hard. Harnly buys another skin. He falls to skins, brass and beads.

This is the country of fevers. Malaria, Typhoid, Black water, Sleeping sickness. One must keep off mosquitoes and not drink unboiled water and safety is pretty good. One man said he had 7 doses of fever in 5 months up country. Whiskey and quinine are the remedies resorted to.

A story of the rapidity of travel of news was told by one of our men. In one and half hour the news of the wounding of a man was sent 74 miles just by shouting and passing it on. They are * ____ * at it.

May 4.

The Nevasa a British India boat sailed today for Europe. The lo9ng looked for Italian boat arrived. We look for some mail. Bought our ticket for Naples. Cost 562 or 504 Rupies. The price is 562 but we get 10% off for doing mission work. It is good to carry a ticket for passage out of this continent.

Means of travel in this city, Motor Bus, auto hire, rickshaws, and a hand street car, runs on a little iron track and is pushed by one, two, three or more men. Then walking is very common. No train today, unusual.

Stories of man eating lions are plentiful. Also python snake stories.

May 5.

Had a hair cut by the Indian hairdresser of Metropole Hotel.

Mailed out some books home, also our three mosquito curtains to Bloughs. No mail yet. Italian Boat pulled out for Zanzibar and with it our friend H. Samsdale Jenkins, the splendid sales man of Zanzibar.

No rain today, but a real, hot sun.

Dropped my watch while bathing or another fellow dropped my trousers and the watch is not able to run. It seems to have a lame joint. I will miss the time very much. No watch doctors here. I wrote a half dozen letters.

May 6.

This day was a getting ready to leave day. Packed our grips.

Got price from Mr. Meekham on building a monument over Bro. William's grave - 3802, pretty high \$155 good American money. But it is to be first class in every respect. Base a foot in the ground. On top of that a base 8x4 ft. not less than six inches thick next 7x3 ft. with a set in about six inches up the head end much higher than foot end with inscription on it. The whole thing to be well reinforced.

In loving memory of Rev. J.H.B. Williams

Elgin, Ill. U.S.A.

Sect. and Treas. of The General Mission Board of the Church of the Brethren.

Born April 18, 1883

Age 38 years, 8 days.

"The night is dark, I'm far from Home, Lead thou me on."

Bade our two friends farewell. Dr. E. W. Crawford and Prof. A. Good.

Dr. Crawford will look after the care of the grave. The Grantully Castle arrived at noon and will sail tomorrow noon.

More and more do we learn of *dull* conditions in the colonies here.

The Missionaries are sure up against it. They seek to help these negroes and on the other hand are these European business men farmers etc. who by example in almost every way and by contact and dealings push him down and teach him vices and destroy confidence and respect in the native for the white man. Seldom discerning between the Christian and the non-Christian. It is a *job.*

May 7.

This is the day we bade farewell to Africa. Dr. Harnly and I went to the cemetery in the early morning and sitting on the ground by the grave of our dear companion Bro. Williams I read *John 11* the words of Jesus to Mary and Martha when they were sad with grief upon the loss of a brother. Then Dr. Harnly led in a prayer for Africa for the Dear ones sorrowing in America and for His guidance and protection to ourselves. Placing fresh flowers on the grave we departed in silence.

After breakfast we loaded our belongings into two rickshaws with ourselves and winded our way to the customs house and pier. Dr. Harnly paid R 1.50 revenue on his skins and we made our way to the Grantully Castle which is to be our home for perhaps 18 day to Naples. We occupy cabin 189. Two other gentlemen share it with us. Mr. H.J. Bott and Mr. A. Thurmihun from Switzerland.

At 1:00 o'clock we move out of the harbor and turn sharply NE toward Aden. We have a few friends in Mombasa. Mr. Crawford, Prof Good, and the Barlows where we stopped. Mr. Bishop and Mr. Jennings two Brothers *___ ___* very kind.

May 8. Sunday No. 43

Out on the Ocean steadily pulling NE in a comparatively calm sea. At 12 today we had come 306 miles since leaving Mombasa. Making good speed, expect to reach Aden [Yeman] by Thursday.

Board is fairly good. A six piece orchestra furnishes music. Whiles away time, I read the book of Luke and 1st 8 chapters in John. Did not go to church on the boat. The sun is hot in these equatorial regions.
Was no church on boat.

May 9.

The day has been a hot one. The hottest day on the Ocean in all our travel. We are making good time, 310 miles from noon yesterday to noon today. Total 618 miles 4 degrees 37 minutes Lat. Glad to get in sight of the North Star again.
Water is said to be 87 degree temperature.

May 10.

A cooler day. Only traveled 283 miles. Total 901 miles.
Board is the best we have had in all our sailings.
Second Class on these boats are all right. Society as good as on first. Deck good. Nothing wrong with this.
Ocean calm and no sea sickness. A nice Ocean voyage. Saw the North Star clearly for the first time for some time. Also the Southern Cross, which has blinked at us for more than a month now.

May 11.

A beautiful sea cont.
Finished a letter to Momma.
Nothing out of the usual only in sight of Somalia land all day. Between 3 and 4 o'clock PM we rounded Cape Girardeau, the extreme East point of Africa. Then we turned almost West into the Gulf of Aden.
The Cape and miles of country around is barren rock and desert. No rainfall. But to our surprise on the North side right in the white sand near the shore were two villages. Some African tribe that exists on fishing. Their houses seemed pretty well built. We are now headed for Aden on the Persia side. Expect to arrive tomorrow night. What a great hinderance this African projection is to travel from the South. Many miles of travel to get by it. A useless waste it is as a land.
Saw the finest porpoise schools. Fine fish leap and play in the water as long as a man _____.

May 12.

Had a pleasant sea voyage. Sailed West all day in the Gulf of Aden no land in sight.
Getting right well acquainted with some men. Mr. Hunter and Mr. McGregor both of East Africa C.M.S. men. Also Mr. Johnson of Friends Mission on West coast. Fearfully unhealthy. One and a half year to two years is all the length of service then home or to the grave.
A day on a large boat is an interesting program to observe. From the morning bath to the lying down at night. A great life. I must work out a talk for the children on it.

May 13.

Arrived early in the harbor at Aden.
Stopped till 11:30 AM.
Went ashore. Exchanged some African Rupees for English Shillings. Lost on every pound 2 ½ Rupees. Had to give 12 ½ R for an English X. Bought as usual a prize. This time it is an ostrich feather scarf for 7 Shilling or 5 Indian Rupees.
Aden is built on barren rocks. No vegetation at all. No grass. No trees. Nothing.
It is said to rain only once in seven years.

Basket making, fishing, salt condensing, and fleecing travelers seem to be the chief industries. The latter not the least.

By nine at night we were passing Perim Island and lighthouse being now in the Red Sea for sure. The day was exceedingly hot. Water in sea was 87 degrees temperature.

May 14.

More air stirring, making the voyage more pleasant.

Sea calm, almost glassy.

Fire drill in the afternoon. A long monotonous day.

The English estimate of Belgium. (Rev. McGregor)

Belgium is rotten. Not worth saving. Atrocities in Africa still committed. Not officially but privately. Natives hate them and have no respect for them, nor do they deserve any respect. During war every officer had his black woman in his tent, lived in luxury and ease while the British did the work and lay on the ground.

Belgium hates England. (Mr. Hunter)

At home and in Africa. Often rejoiced when British suffered losses. Hates England in Africa because England brings about all the developments and fights for justice even for natives. Hates English at home on General principles. Even hates Eng. now after having been saved. Standards at home very low and rotten. Criminal and cruel by nature. As heartless as the Germans. Has no more for America. American ideals too Righteous for Belgian Rottenness.

May 15, Sunday No. 44

On the Grantully Castle Red Sea headed for Port Sudan.

Not terribly hot. Sea same calm. Boat gliding on smoothly.

Service was conducted by the captain at 10:30. The English form of Readings was followed, a very formal affair. No address. The captain is an old gray haired gentleman. Quite a crowd present. A fine opportunity to preach a message of Righteousness and Godly living to a people who need it but the opportunity was neglected. Good music at night. The North Star is getting well up in the horizon. We are about 18 degrees North. Still see the Southern Cross nicely but it is low.

Saw smoke of two other boats but they were below our horizon.

May 16.

Arrived at Port Sudan early morning.

This is a large deep water harbor with fine dock, equipped to load and unload quickly. Large electric driven crane built on tracks. Fine coal dock.

Two boats were here before us two others arrived, one loaded to the limit with English Soldiers for Khartoum. Taking the place of others the boat will take back there.

Bought a rhinoceros skin cane "two bobs" Ivory beads for a *1½ cent* were cheap.

Harnly bought small ones for 10 bobs or shillings.

The Band master and Salon keeper ("Bauman") had a fight. Fools! Band master got the worst of it.

Leave port at 5:00PM on for Port Said.

Not such a hot day, a cool breeze.

This harbor is the gateway to Sudan and *interior* Africa, very rich.

May 17 and 18.

A steady pull Northward on the Red Sea.

Fine weather, plenty of fine breeze. Just comfortable Folks are making the trip as congenial for everybody as possible. Today the 18th I wrote an article for the Messenger on Missions in Africa. Also a letter to Bro. Ross and finished a letter to Momma.

This boat gives good meals, furnishes two programs of music a day. Has nice deck room and all white service makes it a happy combination.

The absence of Bro. Williams is the sinking weight but what is the use. We could not help it. Lord, help us to bear it and keep believing.

May 19.

Still on the Red Sea.

Much farther North. Days are much longer than Mombasa.

At about 1:00 PM we reached the Suez Canal and city of Suez. Here we waited for a turn to enter. At 5:00 PM we moved into the canal.

It is a marvelous piece of work. A channel of water from 120 feet wide to wider, deep enough for largest vessels. Suez is really quite a well built city. No one was allowed ashore. The curious vendors were alongside and sold some.

Several locks [locks] in the canal. There were nine or ten other vessels waiting.

All night long we moved about 6 miles an hour.

May 20.

Still in the canal in the morning but Port Said could be seen in the distance. At 7:30 we pulled into the Harbor. Three great Gun boats lay in the harbor. One French, two Eng. It is a great Harbor. Many boats pass here. The East and the West meet here. We stopped till noon. Went on shore. Got a lot of mail, four letters from Home from March 28 to April 19. A good number of other. Will, Mose, Sina, father, S.J.M., Beckner, Hess, Richard Miller, Ross, Holsop, Mrs. Williams.

Port Said has large stores and Hotels. A cosmopolitan city. Bought a few curios. We moved out on our Mediterranean trip about 12:08.

I sent a cable to Elgin. If only Williams was along, how different I would feel. I dare not let my mind dwell on it at all.

It seems unbelievable. Who blundered?

It is cool and the sea fine. Have put on winter suit for the evening.

I am sorry to not see Palestine but under the circumstances we must move homeward. The Board or Office failed to send me a scratch. I am disappointed. Hope for better at Naples.

May 21.

On the Mediterranean.

As fine a sea as any. Finished reading the Life of Gradstone by M. Russell.

Am getting used to some English phrases.

"Upon my wôde" (word)

"It is a "Jolly" voyage."

"He knows "Jolly" well."

"Really" "Did he really?"

"Cant for cân't"

They omit the r and h.

Barn they say Ban.

Barman is "Bohman."

English church is a formal dead affair. The real alive men know and deplore it. England needs the Gospel Message from a more spiritual ministry. A Dean on boat makes a fool of himself. Light in conduct a fat well fed Church Pharasi.

May 22 Sunday No. 45

A fine morning.

We are sailing on the Mediterranean just South of the Island of Crete. Here Paul was once shipwrecked. Later he speaks of the Cretans as liars. The Island has high peaks covered with white snow. We are in Historic waters.

The civilization on these Islands is old but backward. Few can read or write. No R.R., few roads, only mule paths. Greece owns it.

Services were held on the boat this morning. The Arch Deacon of Narvassaland conducted it. Just the formal part of the Eng. Church service. I count it poor enough. I think it satisfies some people alright who do not want to be disturbed much religiously.

At 8:00 PM Religious services were held in 2nd class dining room. The Dean of Bloemfonterris spoke on the Power of the Trinity. Rev. R. MacGregor assisted.

May 23.

On the Mediterranean.

Heavy fog. The horn toots every two minutes a deep, weird sound that makes one feel creepy. The weather is cool.

No land in sight all day. Had a long talk with Rev. Johnston on the war policy of the Friends. They suffered much in England. We packed up our grips to send on to London to Thomas Cook and Son.

Watched the sun set tonight and the watchman climb into the crow's nest on the mast. The English use very little profanity so far as we can hear, but drink, smoke, play cards, and dance, and gamble a bit, and learn the catechism and repeat in concert the Westminster declaration of Faith on Sunday.

May 24

On the Mediterranean.

Entered the straits of Messina passing between Sicily and Italy on to the North. My first glimpse of Europe. The wonderful mountain of Sicily Mt. Etna showed up fine. White with snow, but pouring out volumes of smoke at the top. A fine sight.

The cities along the coasts that were destroyed in 1908 are partly rebuilt.

Waters are calm. Italy is rough and mountainous, in the part we see in the south. Olives, lemons, and wine are the chief products grown here.

About eleven o'clock we passed Stromboli a volcanic Island. It was smoking just easily.

This was children's day and a lot of contests were on. Good prizes were awarded to the winners. Dr. Harnly fixed our baggage for transit to London trusting the ship for the favor.

May 25.

Arrived at Naples.

Landed in the morning. At Cooks found letters from Sadie, Bro Minnick, F. A. Vaniman and J.E. Wagoner of India. Got some Italy money getting 17 lira for a dollar. We took up a room at the Royal Hotel for 25 lira each per day.

Afternoon went to see Vesuvius. A splendid trip. The old inferno spewed up fire and brimstone all right. It is a great natural phenomena. It threw red hot stones at times perhaps 400 feet. We are in a stew.

Bro. Graybill bought us passage and we want to go direct home now. He paid the money. Just what to do is a problem.

May 26. Naples.

No news from Graybill.

We took a Cooks tour to Pompeii built 600 B.C. by the Romans and destroyed 76 A.D. by the ashes of a volcano. Ashes were 20 feet deep. The walls and floors were well preserved. Streets are all paved with rock. Deep grooves are cut into the street paving by the chariots and vehicles. Had coliseum, theater, public bath, temples, triumphal arches to Nero and [blank] Large wine shops and bakeries. Homes were beautifully decorated with paintings put there by real artists. Immorality and Vice was to the front. Signs to point out houses of Prostitutes. Lewd painting and fountain designs suggested the low and immoral thought. Their living scheme was beautifully arranged. Elaborate entrance, bedrooms on both sides of the court. Living room and dining room faced the garden and fountains. It was the Roman art and life in its splendor. In the gladiator's quarters 67 skeletons were found, poor fellow could not get away. In the museum a number of bodies of men and women and dogs show how they were trapped. It is worth going to see. Several other cities were destroyed at the same time but some with lava and can not well be dug out. We put in the whole day. With us as a guide. Also a man and wife from N.Y., Mr. and Mrs. R. S. Barrie, Produce Exchange, New York.

May 27. At Naples.

Visited the aquarium in the forenoon and tried to get visays on Passport. The aquarium was fine, most interesting fish and sea curiosities. Shows the most wonderful life in the seas.

Failed to get any Visays.

After dinner we spent several hours in one of the largest museums in the world. Wonderful Statuary and wonderful paintings, a large collection of paintings from Pompeii as well as a lot of copper and bronze statues. Much of their paintings are lewd and mean to arouse the animal passions. They were likely equal to Sodom and hence the destruction.

We scarcely got into all the rooms. One needs a week rather than 2 hours.

In the evening we bought a few curios. I bought a cameo for mamma, a rug for Joe and a pin for Harlan or Dayton, also a small shell rose set. Total \$10 or 170 lira.

We are stopping at a fine hotel. Eats are the best we have found on this trip. Service fine.

Waiters all men and dressed in evening full dress. Food is abundant, tasty and nicely served.

Pay of course high.

Bought tickets for some to go in the morning.

Naples is a splendid city. People well dressed. Stores carry a high class of goods, business seems good. Children go to school happy The Italians are indeed a handsome looking class of people. Dark skinned, brown eyes and dark hair, a happy expression in face. The city is clean in sections only some as in N.Y. not so clean. The country around is beautiful. Farms are full of fruit. Vineyards everywhere. In these vineyards are planted beans, corn, etc. Also trees as apricots, cherries, plums, pears, peaches, lemons, oranges, etc. all loaded with fruit. it is a wonderfully productive land. The Italians are gardeners, too.

May 28.

Left Naples at 8:45 and arrived in Rome at 1:10. Hotel bill at Naples was 249 lire or \$13.40. At Rome we got rooms at the "Grand Continental" across the street from Big R.R. Station. After Luncheon we went to see the famous colosseum where the gladiatorial and wild beast fights occurred. Here also many Christians lost their lives. It seated 50,000 people. The walls were 150 feet high, 4 stones. Underneath the Arena floor are many underground rooms and alleys.

Here the wild beasts were housed. Underground along the outside were the Christians imprisoned. It was inaugurated in 80 A.D. with 100 days program and the death of 5000 wild beasts. Dimensions 1581 feet in circumference. Length in longest axis 564 ft. Shortest axis 468 ft. It represents Roman sports and cruel History.

Then we saw the Triumphal arch of Constantine. Built 312 A.D. The ornamental sculpture shows the conquerors or victors and the enslaved losers. Also Triumphal Arch of Titus near by. A mass meeting of Roman citizens from 5 to 7 P.M. was interesting out in the open about 30,000 men gathered to discuss the wage and Labor question All good-humoredly but earnestly.

May 29. Sunday No. 46. In Rome.

After breakfast we boarded Street car No. 1 and after a ride of at least a half hour we came to the wonderful Church of St. Peter. It is an immense affair to say the least. Wonderful Piazza built up on 284 columns. 166 Statues on the balustrade these are saints of the church. In the center of the piazza is a magnificent Obelisk of Egyptian granite, brought from Egypt by Caligula and was first erected in the Garden of Agrippa in the circus of Caligula. It was placed where it now is in 1585.

Two fine fountains ornament the piazza as well. The church is supposed to be built in the spot where St. Peter suffered martyrdom and where he is buried. The first stone was laid in 1506 by Julius II. A hundred and twenty years later it was dedicated so the original plan was many times changed. Here Michelangelo did his best work. Indeed the best Italian artists have left some of their best impressions here.

The interior is the wonderful work of altars and paintings and columns, wonderful, magnificent, immense in size. The cupola is the conception of Michelangelo who began it.

Many statues of saints decorate the inside. One of St. Peter supposed to have been found somewhere is greatly adored by Catholics. One foot has been kissed till it is considerably worn. I saw men, women, and little children kiss this foot.

The Papal Altar is an immense piece of gold and other metal showing angels surrounded by great shafts of light.

We stood and observed the morning worship. A tedious and utterly formal affair. All in Latin. About 50 men took part and 20 boys.

After dinner at the hotel we visited the Roman forum.

Here Ancient Rome lived and moved. Here the Politics and laws were worked out and executed. Many ruins remain.

Then we hired a carriage and took a drive out on the Appian Way. Visited the (1) catacombs, (2) also the tomb of Caecilia Metella, a large round tower, (3) visited also the church "Quo Vades" where Christ met Peter when he fled from persecution and was asked "Where goest Thou?"

Statues of Christ and of Peter are here, also footprints of Jesus in marble.

The catacombs are underground five stories. Saw many graves, children and adults and families.

May 30.

In Rome.

First in the morning I took another more thorough look at the Church of St. Peter. With the guide book all the altars, mosaics, and statuary were pointed out and the author of same. Then we made a trip into the dome. The dome is interesting for two or three reasons. Its immensity and *health* and the famous painting by Michelangelo. The dome really was his piece of pride in the great church. His paintings are wonderful. As a painter of portraits he seems to have no equal.

Next we went into the Vatican. The buildings as buildings on the outside are not artistic in style nor arrangement. But inside no description can be given and give one a real conception of the beauty and artisticness of the vast accumulation of art and wealth housed within these rooms.

1st In the Vatican Museum

Statuary, such a marvelous life as is written up and preserved here in marble and stone and bronze. The history of the ages is here preserved.

Beautiful and rare mosaics in tables, floors, and pictures. It is simply hall after hall, each an accumulation of a distinct phase of statuary. Then in the museum are also wonderful Tapestries designed by Raphael, simply a religious history and story in numerous pieces of tapestry hung in glass cases. Raphael meant that they should decorate the Sistine Chapel.

Then there are 9 rooms of Egyptian findings, mummies, caskets, pottery, statuary, Etc. vases.

2. Stanza of Raphael

Here are paintings of Raphael and as well of others.

About fourteen rooms with wonderful ceilings and walls. Commemorating great events and men.

3rd. Sistine Chapel.

Here are the famous paintings of Michelangelo painted in the *Vatican.* One whole end is covered by his famous "The Last Judgement." A wonderful picture. Here we spent an hour in this Hall and were loath to leave.

4 The Vatican Library

Rare and valuable books are collected here. Rich bindings, some in jewels and precious stone, gold. Halls a quarter of a mile long. Wonderful in beauty and wealth. Contains also rare and rich pieces of vases, stones and jewelry.

5 The Picture Gallery was last but not least.

Here one could spend weeks admiring the work and masterpieces of the great masters of art in colors. Seven Halls house these pieces of art. Of course most of these are in connection with the events in the Church and Bible. The Transfiguration of Christ by Raphael impressed us very much. Also some Madonna. We thought the might hurry through the Vatican in several hours but we hurried and made it in 4 ½ hours and it was a shame to hurry so.

Met Major Emil P. Peterson and wife from Washington in the hotel at night. Swedes. She is a cousin to the Hollems at McPherson.

May 31.

Started out to get Visas.

Secured German for 75 lire and Austrian for 200 lire. Missed the Danish and Sweden. Must get them in Berlin. Bought ticket only to Berlin.

Will start tonight at 11:30 to arrive in Berlin Thursday night after 9 P.M.

We visited a modern art gallery after dinner. Very extensive display. Entirely different from the early Masters. The truest paintings of war that I have seen or heard of. It pictures the gruesome suffering trench mud fighting of France. The glitter of the usual war pictures is entirely left out. The tendency of artists is to smear it on instead of brushing it. Remarkable how many modern artists have some form or other of it. Many pictures are of rural life and the common walks of life. Rome is a wonderful city.

June 1.

On the way to Berlin.

Left Rome last night at 11:30 with ticket for Berlin, no sleepers hence not much sleep. Traveled North thru Italy all day. Italy is farmed in a marvelous manner. Intensively and completely no land wasted. The land that is not growing a full crop is all rock. Italy is almost one continuous garden of grapes, under and between grow potatoes, berries, wheat, oats, and hay. The trees

that support the vine trellis are mulberry and the leaves are picked for silk worms or the trees are fruit and grow fruit. Italy has promise of a wonderful crop of everything planted. The scenery is beautiful, men and women work side by side in the field. Most of the work is done by hand. We passed thru Bologna, Florence, Verona and other cities, crossed the Po River.

June 2.

At about midnight we reached the border of Austria. First we were waked and our Passports taken. Those returned stamped, then our baggage was examined. Then another officer came along and once more stamped the Passports. About six in the morning we were called again and told that we should all leave the train at the next city which was on the border line of Germany.

This we did and the train waited until all passed Passport inspection and customs, then we reloaded and entered on our journey to Berlin. The morning was dismal and foggy. But we soon found we were in a beautiful and prosperous country. Good farm houses and good farms. We reached Munich of Bavaria, a city of which Germany may well be proud. Stopped only about 25 min. Then on we rushed for Berlin. Thru the finest country we have yet seen. Well farmed and excellent crops. Also we notice at once we enter Germany, R.R. business is much improved. A diner is put on, cars are kept clean by women who travel with the train. Trains run faster. The improvement is in every way so marked over Italy and Austria. One feels he is traveling on the Milwaukee in the best of Ill. Everything looks its best. Fine gardens. Beautiful trees, flowers, and crops, cities clean, and people busy.

Farming with oxen, one and two to a cultivator. Manure and barnyard waters are put to plants. Barns and houses join and all the buildings are grouped closely. Fine looking hearty, red cheeked, barefooted girls are in the field with the men and older women. Everybody works. Forestry is a successful part of Germany's program. Fine *in* green forests are plenty full. Fine hard surface roads with thrifty *forest recs* on both sides are beautiful and valuable. Farm homes are neat and tasty and rank with our American best judging from the exterior. Good buildings, playing children. Good gardens flowers and vines about chickens, sheep and other stock. Geese. crops grown, potatoes, rye, wheat, oats, clover, timothy, all kinds of vegetables. good cattle and sheep. Factories are running smoke stacks are smoking, business is on and Germany is rapidly recovering from the war.

Our company in the car compartment, a man and wife from Russia having fled from Bolshevism. They are above the ordinary people and tell awful things happening in Russia. 80% of the children die, day after day as many as 300 shot in his town. He once rich and worked in a factory, was director, employing 5000 people. Now he is poor and broken down, lost all. He is a sad man almost *mad.*

Another one of the party a buyer for a large factory of straw hats in Bulgaria. His name is Acher Ventura. A fine young fellow. Another is a young lady from Norway who is on her way home from Italy where she studied art. Quite a talker.

Just leaving the Leipsig Union Station, the largest station in Europe. A wonderful city in the bargain. Rich, level, carefully farmed country about. None nicer in Europe. 28 tracks enter the train shed. Leaving here we continue onto Berlin thru a fine country all the way. Sugar beets are much grown up in this section.

We arrive in Berlin at 8:50 P.M. Leaving the train for the street and secure hotel.

Harnly lost his ticket. One must hand his ticket to gate man as he goes out. Dr. Harnly is terror stricken when he discovers he has none. He begins to see in his excited mind a night in the Bastille or R.R. Jail. Our baggage had gone on with a carrier and our Bulgarian friend to hotel. But what hotel? I rush after them and we locate, then we return and behold Harnly is anxiously

waiting at the station entrance. The lost man is found but not the ticket. They took his word for it. We get a good hotel near by.

June 3.

In Berlin.

We stop at the Hotel "Fritz Otto." First class. Slept under the finest feather covers or ticks. Like "down." Costs only 75 cents a day for room and bed. 45 marks but the mark is cheap.

A beautiful morning it is.

We put in our best ticks getting Denmark and Sweden Visa. Harnly had to get his picture taken. It was a 3 min. job and a sight of a picture. But it passed. So at last we landed the Danish for 830 M. Swedish next. Almost closing time, 1:00 PM. Asked to secure letter of recommendation from American Commission. To him we rushed, same secured after filling out three forms and on each a picture these with letter and Passports into hands of Swede, we soon by paying the modest sum of 110 M. We return to hotel at 2:00 P.M. with the job done. After lunching we again hire cab and go to Am. Express office for more money this secured telegram to Graybill and ticket for Denmark in pocket we go sightseeing.

The cabman took us thru the Tier Garden [Tiergarten] Berlin's famous and delightful park, a vast forest, with fine drives and walk and flower gardens, seats all along. Down "Under den Lenden" St. The German Reichstag building and thru the business section. Really Berlin is a city Gov many may well be proud of. Wide streets with trees and seats comfort as well as business is the idea. No wonder they love their "Vaterland." we had fine treatment everywhere Went to a picture movie at night. It was rotten and we stayed only a few min.

Buildings are only 4 to 5 stories high.

So far as we can see Germany is prosperous. Few young men to be seen.

June 4.

After early *fiece* we pay Hotel 198 M. take auto and go to station, take train for Denmark.

Travel thru good and not so good country. Fine dairy farms and large potato fields and forests at end of Germany. We go thru passport, customs and money search. Then pass thru same for Denmark. At last we board the boat and cross over to Denmark. Board train after a few hours go on boat again. Then on fast train to Copenhagen. The good Penn Dutch face of Bro. Graybill looks down upon us from the station steps as we come lugging our baggage up. How good he looks! The first and only face we know for 2 mo. Went to Hotel for the night - in Denmark at last.

June 5 Sunday no. 47.

After a good breakfast we went to the station and boarded train for Hørdum the home of Bro. Glasmire. Traveled all day till ten at night when we reached our destination. Denmark is not a large country but it still takes considerable time to travel all over it. We had to cross by boat three times. A beautiful country. Picturesque. Fine dairy farms. Cattle are all tied out with chains. Large herds even. Allowed to eat clean as they go they're moved a bit further in. Water is hauled out to them. Here they stay all summer. Are milked here. Horses are tied out also. Farm buildings are good. They are one story high and usually in a quadrangle. We arrived at Struer and here Bro. Glasmire appeared and accompanied us. At about ten o'clock we arrived at Hørdum our destination. Here Sister Glasmire and about thirty young people and middle aged met us at the train to welcome us. It was a joy. All shook hands and welcomed us. Then all went to the home of Glasmires with us just a block away. Here cake and sandwiches and coffee were served, then songs were sung and prayer offered and at about 11:30 the friends took to their homes. Some of the young people to go 4 miles. Most of them were on bicycles.

A funny country, the sun sets at 9:10 and rises about 3:45, but it does not get dark. Just twilight. One can read a paper at midnight outdoors. Properly, one goes to bed at sundown and rises several hours after sunrise. The farmers all milk the cows 3 times a day, at 5:00 AM and 11:00 AM and 9:00 PM.

June 6

Rested today, made three calls, with the creamery man and wife. Very nice home. Had to eat and drink coffee, at the church house and again eat and drink coffee, and at night with Bro. and sister Petersons. Again had coffee and cakes besides ate twice at Glasmires.

Had a business committee meeting in the afternoon.

The church needs help to get into union.

A family fight is on. The Olsons against the Hansons.

But I think it can be settled.

June 7

Arose refreshed. After breakfast we went on *who* visiting. At Gans Olsens first. He is a mail carrier. Had fruit pudding and lemonade. Nice family. Next called at the home of the Esbensen. Where Niels the young preacher's folks live. Next Larse [Lars?] Olsens. Two old people, he a deacon. Fine old people. He is 81 yrs. old and was in bed. Had chocolate and coffee and fruit and cake.

Then to Söfus Johansen to dinner. She is a sister to Nelse Espensen. A nice family. Eight children. Also the old people Esbensen were there. Had music and prayer. After dinner we went to sister Yans Larsen. He works on the R.R. They live back of a timber thru which we waled. Then back to Glasmires. Here at 5:00 we went into a business session. A busy full day.

June 8.

This was a day of visits in and about Bedsted [Bedsted Thy].

Went over on the train.

1st Christ Olson. A preacher but not of much consequence only that he has 15 children living, 10 boys and 5 girls. He wants to preach but no one cares to hear him. Coffee and cake.

2nd *Larst ma* Jens Smith, a widow and son. Lemonade and cake.

Dinner at Niels Esbensen's the young preacher has two children plus. He was formerly at Bethany. Is quite a live wire. Lives in a fine home.

After dinner we went in a Ford a trip of about 32 miles. Stopped at a Typical large Danish farm of 160 acres. Has 85 head of cattle, 20 horses, 4 hired men, sheep and hogs. A fine home, house 90 years old, but in first class shape. Beautiful garden, large barns. Also visited a church of the 11th century, that is in fine condition and good for another 1000 years.

Larse Christensen was next, a fine man and family members. Have 10 children.

Next Peter Hanson a deacon and family who live on a circus man's farm. Nice people.

Next Nedolf Larsen, a R.R. man, his wife is a member and a sister to Niels Esbensen. Supper here.

We ate breakfast at the home of Glasmires making seven times that we ate in one day. It is the Danish way to show welcome.

Most of these people own their own homes and live well and have a nice income. It is time that the Board insists that they help carry the church work. As members of the State church money had to come. Now America furnishes most of it as it always has.

Some very good member in the bunch. Some not so good. But the work is looking quite promising. The State Church is losing its one time iron hand grip which will give chance for real religion.

June 9.

We visited Carl Yansen and family. Live in the Mission home and is Janitor, nice family members. Drank Coffee.

Then cycled out 4 miles to the home of Marten Johansens a minister and a fine Brother. If we had 100 like him it would make for strength. Has third wife. Has Children. Took dinner here and had a nice visit. He runs a brick yard.

From 4:30 on to 7:00 we had an official Board meeting at Glasmires.

Settled a matter of bad feeling that threatened to split things.

At night we had a meeting in the Church Hall. I spoke first, then Harnly and Graybill.

First a few words of welcome from Glasmire. Esbensen interpreted and did fine. The room was about full. Children sang songs. Meetings indicate a fine spirit here at Hørdum. About 70 present.

June 10.

A windy, cold morning.

Had a good night's sleep.

Visited the Olsons in the down stair rooms Mission home. He is no good. Wife and children are alone, she works out for a living. Drank coffee and ate cakes.

Wrote some till noon.

Afternoon went to Bedsted where we called on Mrs. Peter Hornstreep and daughters, Mary and Alma and sick son. Had coffee and cakes. Very pleasan visit.

Ate supper at Esbensens. Had meeting at night about 100 present.

Harnly and I both talked.

Good singing, five girls played guitars as an accompaniment. A fine bunch of young folks, church outlook very hopeful. Have a nice church house. I promised to write to M. Johansen.

Came home on the train.

Bro. Esbensen has a good influence and if he is careful will build up a church in Denmark.

People respect him much and he knows how to mix and help himself with them.

June 11.

Bade the Sister Glasmire and children and sister Esbensen who works for them goodbye and with Brethren Esbensen, Glasmire, Hanson and young Johanson started for Tisden where Bro. Christian Hanson and C.C. Eskelson live and help in a District Meeting.

Traveled all day and at 10:30 arrived at the home of Christian Hanson in Bathesda Brønderslev. Here a woman awaited our arrival for baptism. At 11:20 that night Bro. Esbensen baptized her in Bro. Hansen's rain water tank. At 12:00 we were invited to the table for coffee and cake. Harnly and I drank water (hot). Then retired to the hotel to get a night's rest. So they do things in Denmark. Them woman baptized was the wife of a Bro. baptized last fall. A well to do family of 8 children. Prospects here are for more married families. This family has large influence.

May God lead the people into the larger light.

Denmark is a goodly land.

June 12, Sunday no. 48

Had quite a spell of coughing thru the night which disturbed my sleep. Have taken cold. On the train with at least a dozen of the brethren and sisters we went to Sindal where the church has a house. Here the annual District meeting was held in the forenoon.

The big questions was whether the house should be sold or repaired and some want one of the two workers located here. The people are divided on both propositions. The house is 301 years

old and need some repair. But is in remarkable good repair for its age. After dinner at 2:30 I talked then Harnly. At six o'clock we had a love feast. Twenty men and 8 women at the tables. Had plenty of salt boiled potatoes. Large bowls of meat and brown gravy, good bread and butter and red beets. A full meal to be sure. Bro. Christian Hanson officiated. There were 42 at afternoon meeting. About 20 in forenoon. The members are old and some of them not very bright. Not a very inviting bunch for a hustling young man to work with. Came back to our Hotel for the night.

June 13.

At Brønderslev.

Here is where Bro. Hanson lives, an old preacher.

At this place the folks hold services once a month and have pretty good crowds. Bro. Esbensen thinks it one of the most promising places and thinks here a church should be built in time and a man located. Spent the day here. Visited Hanson. The place called Oster Brønderslev is where Chr. Bergs live. A fine young family. The woman was baptized Sat. night. Here is where the promising field lies.

We had a fine visit with Hanson and his housekeeper Miss Helvina Christiansen.

Left there in the evening for Copenhagen. Went by rail to Aarhus where after 11:00 PM we took boat and arrived at Copenhagen at 8:00 AM, June 14. The trip was a pleasant one. Thru a beautiful part of Denmark. Really all of Denmark is productive. Bro. Glasmire accompanied us. Went to a horse market. A semi-annual affair between one and two thousand fine horses were on exhibit. Mostly heavy drafts.

June 14.

We spent the day in Copenhagen.

Went thru the museum, mineralogy building, and parks. Ate dinner at the Savoy Hotel, then shopped some. Then went to customs with our baggage and came by boat to Malmö [Sweden]. Bade Bro. Glasmire goodbye and he returned from Copenhagen home. The trip across the channel took an hour and a half. At the pier was sister Graybill and about a dozen Swedes to meet us and bid us welcome.

We retired to the Graybill home and had a luncheon then took a good hot bath and went to bed. No I read a good letter from Prof Ferris and one from Thos. Cook of London, saying our Baggage was safely in their care.

Bro. Graybill gave us our program for Sweden, which provides for from one to two services every day. No rest for the weary. The Graybill's have nice rooms but crowded.

June 15.

In Malmö.

My cold is better. Read a late Literary Digest a while which was refreshing.

Looked around some. Find a large school just across the street. A State Church house in another direction.

We made full arrangements to sail on the White Star S.S. Olympic July 6, from South Hampton, leaving Malmö June 28 by way of Denmark.

At night had a splendid reception in the Church Hall, about 125 young people and old under the management of the Y.P. Society. Good music, speeches and coffee and cake and social visits. An orchestra of ten pieces played and players sang. A fine bunch of young girls not as many young men constitute the Y.P. Society. It was an enjoyable occasion.

Swedes just like Kansas Swedes. Malmö is a city of about 100,000 people. City schools closed yesterday. Received last letter from home. No more to come.

June 16.

In Malmö.

One of the interesting things to me here is the graceful bending of the knee in greetings by the children and women or rather girls and women. It is a new one to us, but becoming. A very low bow is highest honor.

We all went to the family garden over in the community garden section. Here we had coffee and Luncheon. The cutest garden arrangement is in effect in this European country. Rich and poor have a garden. Some have beautiful little houses on them. Most are fenced. Rent is paid and the lease a easy one.

At night I preached to a good audience. Subj. The Power of the Gospel. Had our pictures taken for Visaing Passport to go thru Denmark.

My cold is diminishing and appetite increasing.

June 17.

In Malmö.

In the morning we drove out to Bro. A. Anderson at Limhamn. He is one of the older Elders, in on Salary. Lives in Mission house. Drank coffee with them. Returned to Graybills for dinner, then, drove about 16 miles to Hjavlinge [Kävlinge] where we visited a widow and son and daughter sister Olin. Her husband used to be a preacher. After supper we talked in the Mission Church. A good audience, good music. Drove home after meeting. Car was out of fix. No lights and poor power. Came home about 11:30.

On way to above place we visited a large church house built in 11th century. In first class condition In the city of Lund. The house is good for another thousand years. It was built by Catholics who are famous for substantial building.

Weather is cold. I wear two overcoats and am none too warm.

Roads here are fine.

Crops look good, country beautiful.

June 18.

In Malmö.

Slept till 8:30. Ate breakfast at 9:30. A cup of real hot milk before going to sleep helped my cough.

We went to dinner and visited in the home of a farmer Bro. P. Hanson, good people. Have 8 children, 4 boys and 4 girls. Enjoyed the visit. He has a farm of 52 acres, paid a year ago. 80,000 Kr. or \$18,200. Present exchange of 4.40 or \$350 per acre. Fine land out from Malmö 3 miles. Raises sugar beets, potatoes, wheat, barley, oats, hay, garden stuff. Has cows, chickens, hogs, and horses. Makes good money. Buildings are fairly good. Drank coffee then returned to Malmö. Attended Council meeting at night.

Just what to do with this work in Sweden is a problem: The State Church has a grip on even our members, so all the children are baptized as infants and confirmed, then later may come into the Brethren Church.

The Swedish Church, cont.

It seems progress is very slow. It is a form of prosoliting [proselytizing?]. They pay very little to support the church. Have money for social functions and customary affairs but hang on hte Americans for church support.

Bro. and sister Graybill are discouraged. Some of the members are not trustworthy. The preachers are old and ignorant and bring little result. It costs more than it is worth.

Shall we send more American workers and push it harder or shall we withdraw and let them sink or swim that is the question.

We need a training school if we continue. Means an American and wife to head it and need another man and wife to help Graybills.

June 19. Sunday no. 49.

We departed from the Graybill home at Malmö about 10:00 and came to Simrishamn a town 60 miles East of Malmö on the Baltic Sea. Here live seven members and preaching is held every month. We stopped at the good home of S.A. Cederholm, wife and daughter, Anna. They have a son in Elgin, Ill.

I preached in Hall at 4 PM. Dr. Harnly gave a talk on his trip at 8 in the evening.

The work here is not promising. A town of 2000 people. Has the State Church, Baptists, Swedish Mission, Brethren, and Pentecostals. Too much church jealousy. Cederholms are fine people. It rained a good share of our auto ride in the trip and was cold. Wore two good overcoats and covered with two blankets.

June 20.

A visit to an old ranch "Glimmingehus" about 5 miles from Cederholms, consists of 3000 acres of land. Has a great outlay of buildings. Barn room for 400 cows. Have now 306 cows, all fine Holsteins. A no. of good bulls, cows are worth from 175 to 200 dollars, bulls \$500 to \$1000. Milk with electric machines have 12 machines. Several women follow up and strip the last milk. The heifer calves are kept, the male calves not kept for breeding are sold to the butcher immediately upon arrival. A record is kept of every cow.

About 100 cows were in the barn all tied with chains. 200 cows we saw tied out to pasture. Two men care for them, one waters, the other looks after the tying to grass. Holsteins are the universal dairy cow in Denmark and Sweden as far as we could see. The ranch takes the milk to a creamery and after separating return milk for hogs.

The farm is equipped with electricity and motors.

Hogs are all white stock. Horses are all the heavy draft type. In one barn there was room for 44 and about 40 were in the stalls. A large machine shop keeps the farm machinery in repair. I saw five Deering self binders and two self rakes in one shed. Counted 18 wagons in a shed about 250 feet long. The laborers are on a strike. Seventy of them all but the head stock men and manager. The management has asked for Gov. military protection, so that the stock can be cared for without molestation.

Forty of these strikers care for the beet industry.

The Estate is owned by a woman now living on the place and her son in Malmö. Wonderful care of all the manure is taken.

The soil is kept up with fertilizers and produces well. Small grains, clover and alfalfa and beets are grown. Immense barns enclose the grains as they come out of the field. It is an old estate. A large stone building, which was built in the 14th century, served as a fort or protection. The walls are stone 6 ft. thick and the building is in good condition but not much used. It is three stories high.

We left Cederholms at Simrishamn after dinner and drove to Olseröd to our mission, the home of Br. Lindell. Sweden is carefully farmed, has to be or the food would not reach.

Had meeting at night. Both talked. Room full of people. Go to bed as usual about 11:30.

Only a few more days and nights and we are thru the job.

June 21.

After eating a late breakfast and taking a picture of the house and family we left the Lindells. He has his second wife only 20 years old he 55, not equally yoked in ag, but seem to get along as two happy young lovers. We drove about 85 miles arriving at the home of Bro. and sister M. V. Olsson at Tinssud [Tingsryd] a town of about a thousand population.

He is a young preacher. Has charge of work here. He and his wife are the only members. His brother and wife recently went to U.S. to Minnesota. They are members. These two boys built from their own money a neat chapel where services are held. Church pays rent.

Had a good meeting at night. About 80 present. We both spoke. This is a timber country *ma__* granite rocks, not the best farming country. We drove thru such a country much of the time yesterday. Homes are comfortable but not large. People are hospitable and courteous. Music in church good, used fine instruments.

June 22.

The night was short. We came home from meeting last night at 10 o'clock and it was light enough to read the Bible. At 2:10 I was up and it was daylight. At midnight the sun was in the north and it looked like morning was rapidly approaching and the sun soon to rise. We went to bed late and I did not sleep well. Took a long walk out into the fine pine forest. The forest attracts me. God seems nearer than on the open plains.

We turn towards Malmö today driving about 40 miles. We are at Tingsryd about 185 miles from Malmö. We stop at Glimåkra tonight at the home Niels Person. I slept at the home of Miss Bessie Swanson and her lady companion. She has been in America. Is an evangelist and a fine Christian woman. The night was a long and weary one for about 1:00 o'clock I was waked by violent coughing and my heart in a flutter. The rest of the night the heart ept up a high speed and constant pounding.

Just what causes it puzzles me.

I slept no more that night.

June 23.

Arose from bed at about 8:00 tired and weary.

Ate bread and milk at Miss Swansons.

Accompanying her we went to the home of Niels Person where Harnly and Graybill were located. Here we ate breakfast.

At 1:00 PM we started for Vanneberga [Entreprenad AB] the home of Per Johnsson about 30 miles. We stopped at Christianstad [Kristianstad] and consulted a doctor. He found lungs all right. Kidneys all right but a bad case of Bronchitis and a bad heart condition. But heart not itself bad. Cause he failed to locate. Gave medicine for Bronchitis and heart also tonic.

Did not speak at night. Harnly spoke at great length.

Slept in early part of night. This family consists of 15 living children and father and mother, three illegitimate children by three sons. Kind hearted, ignorant,

June 24.

Still have a bad cough.

Slept tell three o'clock, none after that. Heart working hard.

I fear a nerve breakdown.

But this morning I feel more normal again The heart more regular. I hope to be all right in a few days. Rest and care will do a lot for a fellow. I am sure the heart is only expressing symptoms. I am in a run down condition, overworked some.

Going on to Malmö today. Here at Vanneberga is a poor church bunch scattered over a lot of territory numbering 56. Bro. Per Johnsson preaches once a month in 20 places. He preaches

year in and year out and no baptisms. Has two in prospect or promise now. Has no S.S. Is proud and ignorant. Draws his salary, preaches and is satisfied with himself and what he gets done.

It makes one indignant to see the handicaps of the church here. Old antiquated methods and unlearned preachers.

At Malmö is the best work. Here are some young people and children and the work is progressing. Bro. Graybill deserves much credit. Some very good folks are scattered about this whole territory. God Bless them.

Sweden needs trained workers to secure them or training school is necessary. This is expensive. But to run along with such poorly equipped men is also expensive.

June 25.

We arrived at the Graybills last night about 3:00 PM. Mrs. Graybill put me to bed. I took a hot bath, a *sweat,* a Physic and a sleep stayed in bed all day, dieted and am much better. Had a meeting in my bedroom with the preachers and officers and a few laymen of the Swedish Churches. Went into matters searchingly. Gave some advice. Love feast at night. I stayed in bed according to orders. Feeling a bit tired but in pretty good physical condition. The day was one of the prettiest - sunshine and quiet.

June 26, Sunday no. 50.

A beautiful sunny day.

Attended District meeting, forenoon and afternoon. Graybill Moderator. Zöns Sjölin was clerk. I was feeling better. At night I preached or at 5:00 PM. Room rull. I spoke on the growing Christian.

Took a hot bath and seat at night Also a pack on my kidneys. As near as I can figure out my trouble is nervousness. Nearing a breakdown. All foolishness. No sense in such a thing nor need. I am going to brace up and be all right. No more sickness for me. It is all nonsense. At D.M. the question of more home support of the church. The term of service of an Elder or Pastor. Decided to reelect each year. On the first question a committee was appointed.

June 27.

Am feeling all right this morning. Slept only after 3:00 o'clock this morning bad wakefulness is no sickness. I think it was the result of my speaking yesterday. Nerves wrought up. Today we paid for and pocketed our tickets for New York. It feels mighty good to be ready and headed that way.

Took dinner with A. Mauritsson family. Had a fine dinner and visit. They are in the meat handling business on a large scale.

At night the junior band gave us a farewell reception and it was a fine success.

Music was furnished by the children, about 16 of them.

We each made a speech. Bro. Graybill spoke words of welcome. Then at the close coffee and cake were served.

The house was crowded and an enjoyable time was had. They are great people to shake hands. So we shook hands considerably.

Sweden has fine people but our church has not succeeded in getting many of the better classes. Our hope is in getting some of these fine young people and children in the Malmö Junior Band and Y.P. Society.

We also in our rounds visited St. Peters church an old one but well kept.

June 28.

Today we start for America by way of Denmark and England.

Bought Mr. and Mrs. Graybill a fine vase and two small plate like dishes all cut glass, forty six Kroners, about ten dollars 51 cents. Harnly went half.

At 11:30 we sailed from Malmö. About 75 or 100 children and old people were there to bid us goodbye. Brought us arms full of fine roses. Mostly by the Junior girls. They are a fine bunch. Anna Larson has charge of them. They all play a guitar or violin.

They sang several songs. God be with you till we meet again. They followed down the wharf and sang farewell and waved handkerchiefs.

It was as fine a leave taking as we have had.

Came on to Copenhagen and visited parks.

Stopping at Mission Hotel.

June 29.

Had a fairly good night's sleep.

Had a season of worship with our Bro. Graybill, ate bread and butter and drank coffee. Then went to the station and boarded the train for Esbjerg. We bade our Dear Brother Graybill goodbye. The last of our Missionaries to leave us. It is a joy to turn homeward yet a degree of sadness to think that it is all a matter of history. A man can not hope to make more than one such a trip in a lifetime and only a few have that privilege. To think that the last speech is over, the last farewell given, and we have finished our task set for mission visits and a whole year of the most wonderful visits have come to a close, never to recur, one feels a pang of sadness. It has been a year of joy with a single event of overwhelming sorrow in the death of one of the party. It has been a year with mountain top experiences of joy and happy fellowships to the lowest deepest valley of grief and sadness. Extremes of human heart experiences. God has unexpected surprises for us along life's way.

It is best that we are not told all things in advance. The human heart would shrink from some coming events, a day is enough, at a time, Lord.

With eyes set on the home goal, we hope soon to enter new tasks, one will be to make this trip bear fruit in the homeland in vision and inspiration in the home church both in young and old.

Our prayer is, Use us Lord according to thine own good will.

At Esbjerg we boarded a steamer for England.

The North Sea soon showed us English vigor and Dr. Harnly, filled with Mother Sill's sea sick Remedy, went to bed, to hope for mercy and escape in sleep. I wrote my notes and trusted to my nerves and the mercy of God.

Everyone that has ever crossed this "Blamed" North Sea told us it was "rotten" and it is a good way to express it. It is a boiling sea. Apparently just for meanness.

Later - Harnly and the Mother Sill stuck together.

I parted with my dinner then I was O.K. Could stand up to any kind of sea.

So it goes. I will always hold it against the English for losing my dinner.

June 30.

Waked up in fine shape. Sea rough but no effect on my anatomy.

Dr. Harnly stayed in bed with "Mother Sills" instructions.

The old boat rocks very regularly.

We arrived at Harwich Eng. about 4:30. Landed and met a White Star man. We took train for London arriving about 8:30.

Met again by White Star men. Who were informed of our coming. Took us to a hotel where we remain till Weds. morning, July 6, when they will come and get us for the Steamer. The Hotel is called Ardmay.

We ate supper, took a walk in the big city of London then went to bed to get some sleep. How to find what we want in this city is to be figured out tomorrow.

July 1.

This was our first day in London and a busy one.

Took an early walk before breakfast to get a good breakfast appetite. After breakfast we walked to the head office of Thos. Cook and Son where we fixed up our baggage by paying for storage and the delivery of same on Olympic next Wednesday. Cost three Pounds or about \$12.

Next we went to the White Star Office where we got tickets to Southampton.

Then we rode to our hotel on top story of an auto hack. Most of the street travel is on two story auto cars.

After dinner or Luncheon we walked out into the Botanical garden and then into the Zoological garden. Both very good. In the zoo we found many animals we have seen in N.A., India and Africa. Saw two cub lions and a Buffalo that were with us on the Grantully Castle from Nairobi Africa.

There was a wonderful display of snakes from N.A. and pythons from Africa and India. Some were 20 feet to 30 feet long.

We returned to our hotel tired but felt we had spent the day profitably.

Ate dinner and went to bed very tired.

In our morning walk we crossed the Thames River and climbed the 311 stairs of a monument. Also visited St. Paul's Cathedral. A large massive structure but not nearly so artistic as St. Peters in Rome.

Worship was going on while we were there. Formal like the Catholics only have no Pope and perhaps fewer attendants and less nonsense.

London is a busy city not difficult to travel in if one knows where he wants to go.

July 2.

Another day in London.

We visited the British Museum in the forenoon. It is a wonderful museum. We spent the forenoon in the Library and documentary, and the Egyptian Anthropological dept, also American Indian.

We have seen only a small part of the Museum. Egyptian mummies, Human and animals (cats, monkeys, deer, etc.). Afternoon we went by underground R.R. out to Hendon to the British Aviation field.

Here a great program of flying was carried out in 16 *members* Races, Combats, Flying exhibitions, Formation flying, Bombing demonstrations, Machine contrasts, Relay races, destruction of a Kite Balloon, Parachute descends. A village was bombed and destroyed. Smoke and cloud *screen* *demonstrations*. It was a fine exhibit. 150,000 people attended. King and queen of England were there. (Machines used - Handley Page, avro, Snipe Bristol fighter, Sopwith Camel, B.A. II, Nighthawk SE5)

We returned late for dinner went to a restaurant paid *3-6* or about 70 cents and it was as "Punk" as our hotel service.

Why should all peoples who have tried to create with their hands something to worship or to represent a God make it hideous and frightful? Everywhere this is true.

Another interesting thing these museums reveal that all nations of the earlier ages have buried much treasure and stuff with their dead. Indeed it is by this that we have discovered much as to their thought and history. Tombs have been rare treasures. Even in Denmark and other European countries.

We found original copies of music from the artists, as Schuman, Schubert, Wagner, Beethoven, Mozart, Bach, and Haydn and others.

Original manuscripts of the famous English authors, As Browning, Burns, Tennyson and others.

Rev. R. MacGregor
C.M.S. Headquarters
Salisbury Square
E.C.H.
London

July 3, Sunday no 51

The papers of London have the defeat of Carpentier by Dempsey, the boxing or fist match of yesterday at Jersey City U.S.A. written up this morning. Carpentier went down the 4th round. Europe is disappointed. Carpentier is a Frenchman. America to win in anything over Europe is a felt humiliation.

We attended church in St. Paul's Chapel and listened to Stuart Holden. A fine Sermon on "the Victorious life."

He is a Spiritual man, not famous for oratory but fine thought and spiritual suasion.

At night we went to "Christ's Church" Westminster Bridge Road. The Church of F.B. Meyer. Dr. William C. Poole is now Pastor and preached. His theme was the "Urge of Liberty or freedom" as set forth in the Epistle to the Galatians. A fine, eloquent sermon. Dr. Poole is a persuasive speaker, courageous in his denunciation of Public wrongs. It is a pleasure to listen to him. This church is located in an enviable place in London.

Rev. McGregor found us and went with us to Church. I should have liked to have heard Dr. Jouett.

July 4.

In London. What a place for a 4th of July!

But London has put out many American flags. Really! It hesitates but shows appreciation for a Big Brother who decided in 1776 July 4 to cut loose from a hard and unwise parent, and paddle his own canoe. It was this fine big Son who came across the pond a few years ago and saved the old family household from being taken by the German Vandals.

Rev. McGregor Piloted us today. We first visited the Westminster Abbey. A most Historic place. Here the Eng. Rulers are crowned. Here lie the remains of many noted British. We stood at the tombs of Lord Beaconsfield, W.E. Gladstone, Livingston of Africa, Sir Isaac Newton, Major Andre of Am. Rev. fame and many others. Authors etc.

Saw the old chair in which for centuries the British Rulers have sat while being crowned.

It is an old structure but famous. The House of Parliament was not open to visitors today so we looked on the outside of it.

We next walked through St. James Park down the mall to Buckingham Palace, where Royalty was displaying today. King Albert and Queen of Belgium were arriving on the 12:45 train. King and Queen of England went in state to meet them. They passed within about 40 feet of us and later returned with the visiting King and Queen. The latter are quite young looking. There was much display of fine togs and gold and velvet. Fine carriages and beautiful horses. Large crowd of people assembled to see the show.

After Luncheon, we visited the British National Art Gallery. Interesting, much British portraiture.

Then we visited the London Museum. Here is the history of Progress of London well shown.

From Prehistoric London to now. The Royal garments of Queen Elizabeth, of Queen Victoria, of Queen Alexandria and the Garments of King Edward and King George at crowning.

Also Jewels and other fineries are here housed. The cradle in which all the children of Queen Victoria were rocked.

Then we went to a theater for several hours and rested our weary selves laughing and seeing. A full day well spent.

July 5.

In London.

At 10:00 A.M. we were at Trafalgar Square to meet our friend Rev. McGregor as we had arranged. He soon arrived. We went at once to London Tower. Here is the old prison. It was built by William the Conqueror in 1078 in order to have control over the city. Here many noted in History have been in prison and often executed by being beheaded. Among them were Anna Bolyn, Katherine Howard, Lady Jane Gray and the Duke of Monmouth.

The wall has cut in inscriptions made by prisoners. The lower gateway connects with the Thames River. Through this gate were brought the prisoners. The whole place has a bloody history and many an injustice was here executed.

The building is now used as a war museum of ancient pieces. Also the Crown Jewel room is in this building. Wonderful pieces of Royal pieces for the table and for wear on coronation occasions.

After dinner went to another part of the city and visited the Crystal Palace. This is a glass house covering acres of ground. It is located in the South part of the city. It is used for Museum purposes and large public meeting occasions.

At present there are here a lot of late war pieces. German Relics. Airships, Bombs, submarines, canons, guns of all types in fact everything that was used in the war.

After tea by our good friend McGregor we bade him goodbye and went homeward.

But on the way we passed [blank space left].

Here a company of U.S.A. negroes were giving programs of music each night in London during the season. We attended it and found it high class and fine. A delightful program. A good crowd attended and the music was appreciated.

Then we turned in at the hotel to sleep the last night in London and as well in Europe.

Had a good look at the bones of England.

July 6.

In London.

By six o'clock the White Star line Co. had busses at the hotel to take us to the Waterloo R.R. Station to bring us to Southampton where we got our Boat the Olympic for New York.

A long train loaded with only Olympic Passengers carried us to Southampton. Other trains arrived on the same Mission.

We soon found our Cabin on the boat down on deck G Room 35.

There are six decks above us and how many below us I do not know. We are still above the water line.

At 12:00 sharp we were moving, helped by several tugs.

Dr. Kliever [J.W. Kliever?] and Mr. Hawbeggar [Habegger] joined us on the boat. They too are returning from a year's tour around the world. Kliever from Newton, Kansas and the other from Berne, Indiana. Both Mennonites and fine men.

At six o'clock we were near the French shores. Here at Cherbourg we took on a large number of Passengers. This was the only time we saw France.

Spent the evening conversing with Dr. Kliever.

Turned in about 9:00 for a good night's sleep. The sea was calm and this large boat sails proudly on. It is one of the largest if not the largest in the world.

A few words about London.

It is equipped with many miles of underground train lines and R.R. lanes. Has hundreds of double deck busses. Also surface trans. People are quickly transported. The system is a bit complex.

The streets are not Parallel but every otherwise. I think the cities of Germany and Denmark and Sweden are cleaner and better kept have more beauty. Residence sections in London are much of a sameness, hundreds of houses are built just alike. No American type of Bungalow but a monotonous plain brick with several families in each.

July 7.

Waked at 15 min. till seven on the Olympic.

Took my diary and proceeded to write a bit as I thought till breakfast at 7:30. Wrote and wrote and waited. Then discovered that I was 1 hr. 30 min. ahead of Steamer time. We started with London time which is an hour ahead of sun time or the time used in war. The boat turned back an hour and a half or more because of our travel West. So I had ample time to get hungry.

The sky is cloudy and the air chilly. But the sea is fine.

Had a long visit with Mr. Habagger in the forenoon. After noon visited with Mr. Daves from S. Africa a returning Missionary, belongs to the Holiness people. Home in Indiana. Wife broken down. Africa hard on women.

Service on boat fine. Meals excellent. The best we have so far had. The Olympic is a 46,360 ton boat. Harnly and I are on lower deck. There are seven floors above us and what depth is below us I do not know. But it must be a ten or twelve story tub.

It is not heavily loaded as passenger traffic this month to U.S. is small or light. Between four and five thousand including crew can be cared for. A population as big as McPherson can sail at once on it.

Dining rooms that will seat 300 or more at a time with 30 to 40 waiters is a fine experience to share.

A stowaway boy about 9 ½ yr. old was found among the baggage. He was going to N.Y. to an aunt. His father is cruel to him and he ran away. The captain put him to work and will return him from N.Y.

There are only about 500 in second class, about half full.

Four great smoke funnels 20 ft. in diameter crown her deck. Three great propellers push her along at the rate of 22 ½ miles per hour.

July 8 and 9.

On and on we sail majestically on floats the great palace with its freight of human lives. Sea fine.

No sea sickness.

Surely in respect to sea conditions, our party has much to be thankful for. Dr. Harnly is saving his supply of "Mother Sill." In which he has great faith and for which he bespeaks words of praise. It works best I have noticed on a quiet sea. Unless a storm arises soon he will have a nice supply to give away.

Passengers play games, Shuffleboard, cards, ball, and other games.

Drinking liquor is not much in evidence. American ideals are beginning to show. No liquor is served at the dining tables. Scarcely any women are seen smoking.

Saw a whale spouting today.

July 10, Sunday No. 52

This will likely be the last Sunday *out* * ____ * We attended the English * ____ * service this morning at 10:30. The Purser led the service. It was the same as always used. Notice is posted that we are going to slow down so as to arrive in N.Y. quarantine Wednesday morning at 5:30. I had good visits today with Captain Tester and daughter, Salvation Army people, and with a fine young Chinaman on his way to America to learn more about Wireless work. He is one of a co. of 4 sent by the Gov each to study some different American Institution. At night at 8:30 the American service was held. A Salvation Army man preached. Rev. Davis gave a talk of 10 min about his work in South Africa. I led in prayer. The service was well attended and more after my fashion. Good singing. The weather is getting quite warm. Ocean calm.

July 11

Still on the Olympic.

Several days we traveled 542 miles each. But we are slowing down last 24 hrs. only 490 miles.

Notice given that we enter N.Y. harbor Weds. morning, 5:30.

Had a nice visit with Rev. Phillips of Boston a Methodist. He is a grad from Wesleyan University, Lincoln Neb. Knows Prof. Claude Shirk and does not like him. Says his Religious views are bad.

The day was spent much as are others on a boat.

At night a Program was given for the benefit of the seaman's charity.

Music and speaking was the bulk of it.

A collection was taken amounting to more than 11 pounds. Also a collection for a woman who lost her pocketbook left a few moments on a chair and someone took it. Had about \$200 in it.

The passengers made up some \$60 to take her from N.Y. to *Ornopa*, her home.

It is getting quite warm on the boat.

July 12.

On the Olympic.

A warm night. The boat has slowed down.

We got into a fog and the deep sonorous horn is giving its signal every minute.

We are nearing the S.E. point of Mass.

Life is getting quite monotonous on this old tub.

I finished an article to the Messenger on "Coming from Africa to Denmark." Also one on "A visit to Denmark." for Messenger.

Wrote a letter to Bro. Ira yesterday and my last one to the home folks. Also a postcard to W. Strohm.

Wrote an article on visit to Sweden for Messenger. Article no. 20.

The fog continued thru the day.

At night baggage was moving toward a place for unloading.

Signs are for a port soon which will be N.Y., U.S.A.

July 13 and 14

In a dense fog on the Olympic.

Moved slowly and waited outside of N.Y. Harbor for hours. At last with a pilot we steamed into New York past Coney Island, past Hamilton fortification into sight of the Statue of Liberty to the left of us and that marvel of the world the skyscrapers to the right of us.

On up the harbor or river past an array of docks of the likes do not exist anywhere else in the world. Great steamers had just arrived ahead of us. Some had not yet unloaded its passengers.

Scandinavian Steamers from Copenhagen and Cunard steamers from Liverpool. Past these the great monster Olympic slowly steamed until the spacious White Star Docks were reached. Slowly we turn and with the aid of six tugs pushing and two on the other side pulling we at last are turned and move into dock.

Here after passing before the doctor and then standing in line and finally after two hours reach the American passport Officer we receive on our passport his necessary stamp and grab our light baggage and pass out over the gangplank into the customs house.

On U.S. soil at last.

After finding with some searching our baggage and gather it together we seek the customs officer to again stand in line an hour awaiting our turn. At last with a white capped gentleman we go to the baggage. He kindly without asking to open it sticks a stamp on each piece and we are ready to make for the Penn. Station. As we come to the door to our surprise our friend Arthur Price meets us with a hand full of *muscle.* He walks us to a taxi and once our *_____ * R.R. station with * ____ * hour to make the 6:00 train for Winona Lake to speak on Thursday night to the Y.P. Conference.

Tickets bought, two telegrams sent, we say goodbye to Arthur and board the train all tired out. But thankful that at last we are on a fine Pullman train in America headed for hot old Kansas, but a land beloved in spite of its * ____ * ____ *reelectional* disappointments.

We had no time to see N.Y.

Dr. Harnly stopped in his birth town - Pa for a day as we traveled alone.

Met. Dr. Zweiner of Cairo Africa on the train. On his way to Winona Lake also to speak.

I heard him at July 14 night before I spoke. I told the story Bro. Williams death and a bit about Missions.

Went home with *Athor* Wenger at night after speaking.

July 15

I was over night at North Manchester with Bro. Wenger and family.

Spoke in the morning to students in Chapel, 350 students in summer school. We looking over campus and buildings.

Then drove to Winona Lake, where I spoke on Higgenbottom;'s work in India. After dinner we came to Elgin. Bonsack and Spencer Minnich along. Went with Bro. and Sister Miller to the home of sister Williams. She was so eager to hear about Bro. Williams. We talked till about midnight. I retired but did not sleep very well.

That Bro. Williams did not come along back is of course a terrible disappointment.

E. Frantz, J.E. Millers met me at the train.

We went right to the Williams home. She was much *agrieved* and wept bitterly.

July 16.

We went to the bank and talked over some business.

Dr. Harnly came at night.

We both stayed with Mrs. Williams.

She asked many questions.

She has herself in pretty good control.

Visited the Office and spent some time with the Boys. Minnich asked many questions.

[Included Program from Memorial Service in Elgin for John Henry Bashor Williams, secretary-treasurer, General Mission Board, Church of the Brethren. Born at Belleville, Kansas, April 14, 1883, Died at Mombasa, British East Africa, April 17, 1921.]

July 17, Sunday No. 53

A beautiful day at Elgin.

Went to church at morning. I preached on the "Power of Missions on human and World Problems."

Harnly spoke to the Juniors.

At night the Memorial service was held at the Congregational Church. Harnly and I both spoke. House full.

Beautiful service.

Bonsack spoke for the Board in Elgin. Minister spoke for the Ministerial association.

People were present from Chicago and other nearby places.

Met. Mr. and Mrs. Strohm of Elgin.

July 18. Elgin.

Spent the forenoon opening the baggage of Bro. Williams.

Everything was in good condition. I turned all his travelers checks amt. \$1100 and Letter of Credit amt \$290 into the Bank.

Visited the Office and had a long talk with Minnich on Mission problems. Ate dinner at Williams.

Ate supper at the home of Minnichs then took SouthWest Limited for K. City.

Spencer, J.E. Millers, Mrs. Williams were at the train to see us off.

Joe Anders was with us. He had been to Elgin to see a doctor about his cancer. Doctor claims a cure.

Homeward bound for sure. Just a year ago today we left McPherson.

July 19.

Arrive Home.

Already as one leaves home the necessary conditions for a homecoming are possible, or rather conditions make it possible. So for a year we looked forward at times to this day.

Arrived at K.C. on time but found that the Golden State Limited would not let us on because it does not stop at McPherson only for Chicago passengers.

So I wired home that we would be in on the local at 5:25 and on it we traveled, arriving on the time scheduled.

Quite a large group of friends met us at the train. It was a good part of the trip this homecoming. To meet wife and children and neighbors from whom we were absent a year was a happy experience.

Soon by auto I was in our own bungalow Home again!

To live a year out of a suitcase and eat the stuff set out by the people of many nations and sleep when and where one can in a trip of 44,280 miles makes one fit to enjoy a more permanent abiding place.

Found family well, my father also and neighbors.

[Included notes about grave marker]

Grave marker to be put on Grave No. 234.

This is to be built in form like one near S.E. corner of cemetery which has small red cross on it. In this job the cross is to be left off. Another top like it is on grave between 200 and 219. The grave of Lizzie Shelve. The head stone in this is not to be on *234.*

The base is to be 4 ft. wide and 8 ft. long and not less than 6 inches deep, the same to be well reinforced with rods. The top is to be 3 ft. wide and 7 ft. long with sides set in top slope as in tops shown in graves above described.

All to be reinforced in a first-class manner and plenty of cement used to make durable.

The following inscription is to be cut into the top surface and line painted with good black paint.
"In Loving Memory of J.H.B. Williams, Elgin Ill. U.S.A. Sect. Treas of the General Mission Board
of The Church of the Brethren Died Mombasa Hospital, April 17, 1921 age 38 yrs 3 days. The
night is dark, I am far from home. Lead Thou me on."
This work is to be approved by Dr. E.W. Crawford who will pay for same as agreed upon when
work is completed and approved.

https://drive.google.com/open?id=0B_NPERASy7h-X2daSnVTWmF3Q1pSMzNiV1hESEJ0Z0dSMWxJ

[Scanned itinerary for the Fall 1920 portion of the trip, Sept 1 through Nov 3]

[Scanned photos]

[Online site for full journal scans and related materials –

https://drive.google.com/folderview?id=0B_NPERASy7h-fmIGd3lNYmVUUXBISkpaM2ROtkZSaXhUX1NaUXITRzAtMHJiM2hEenhEYnM&usp=sharing]